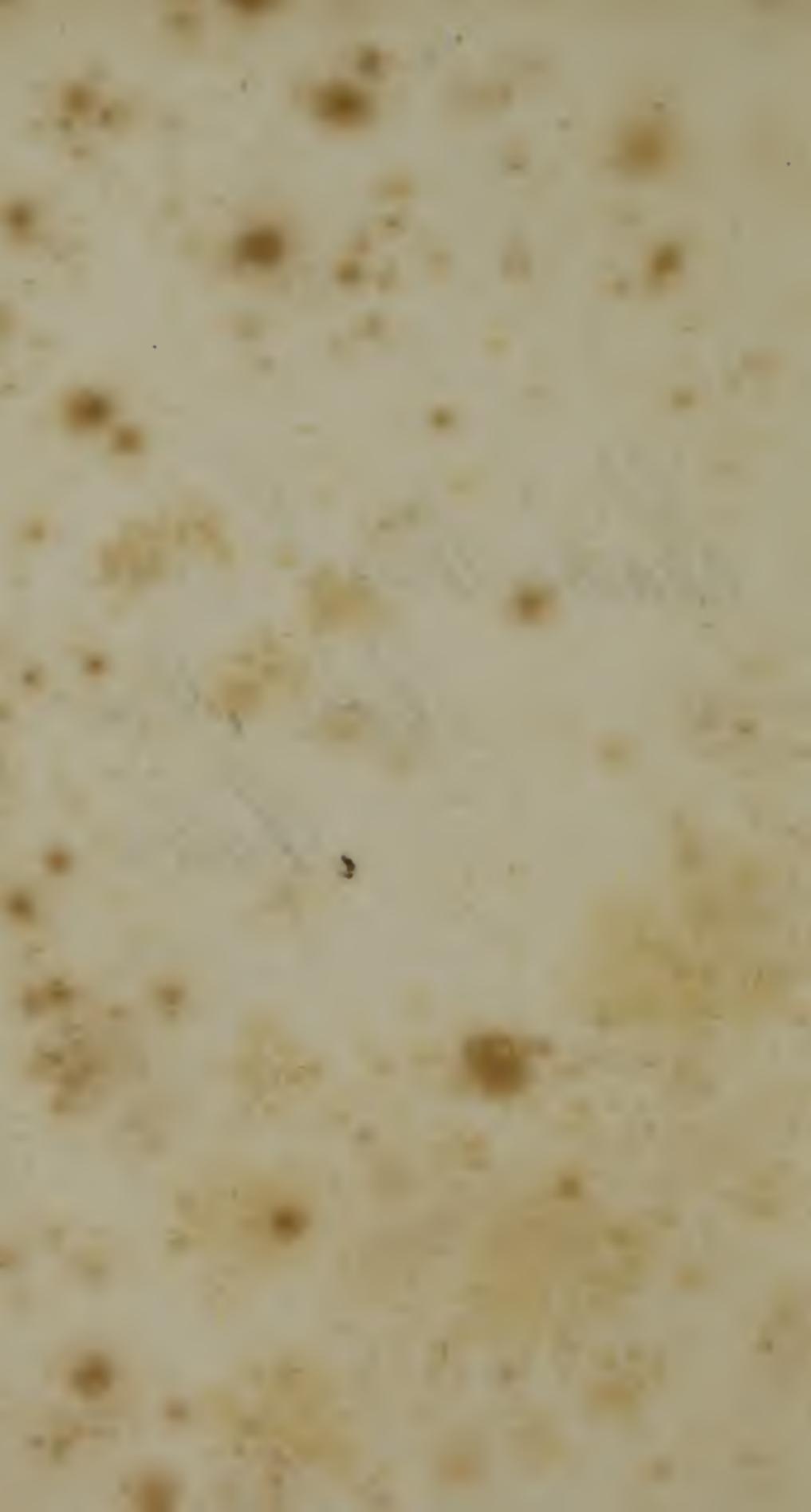
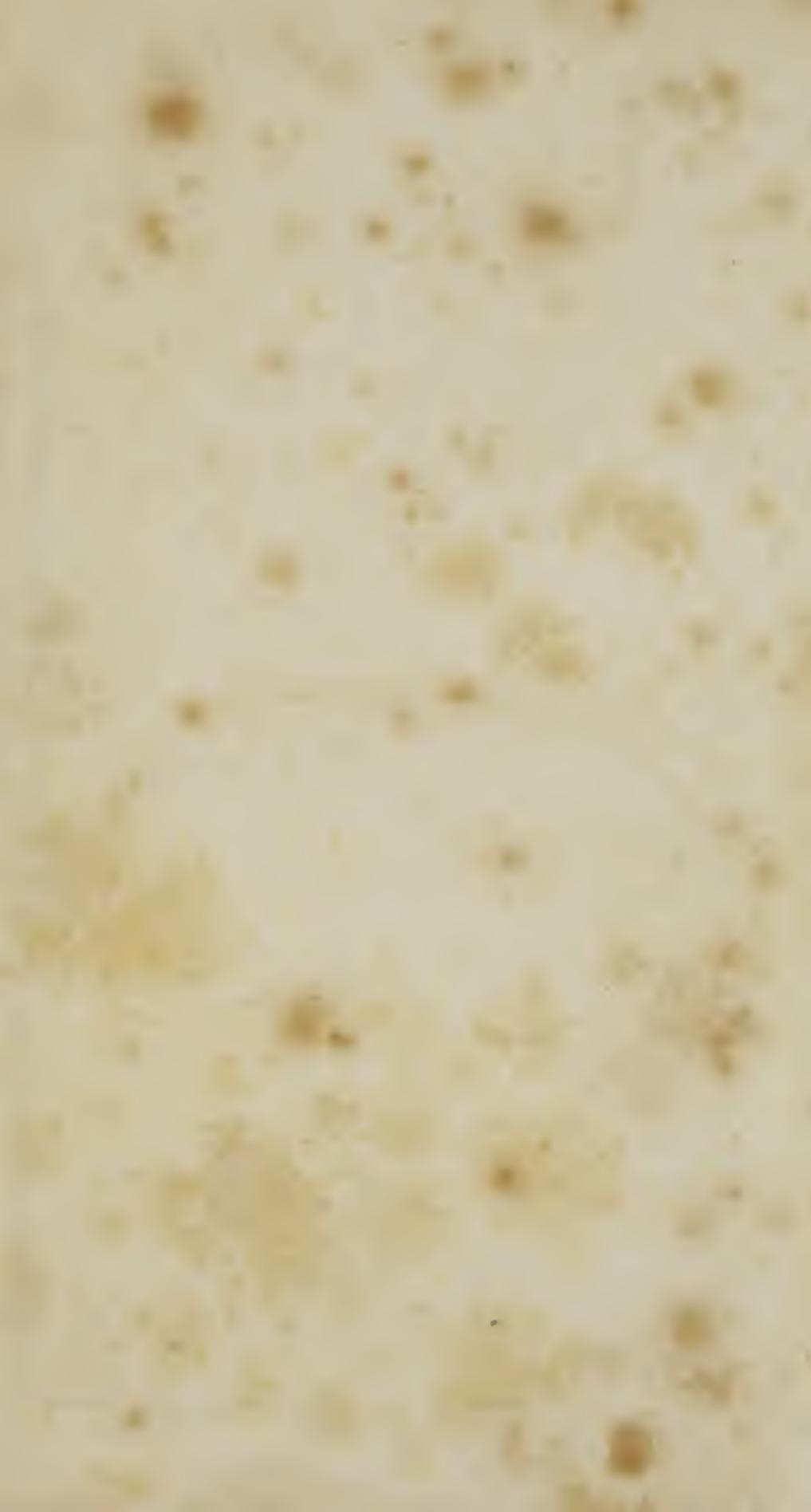
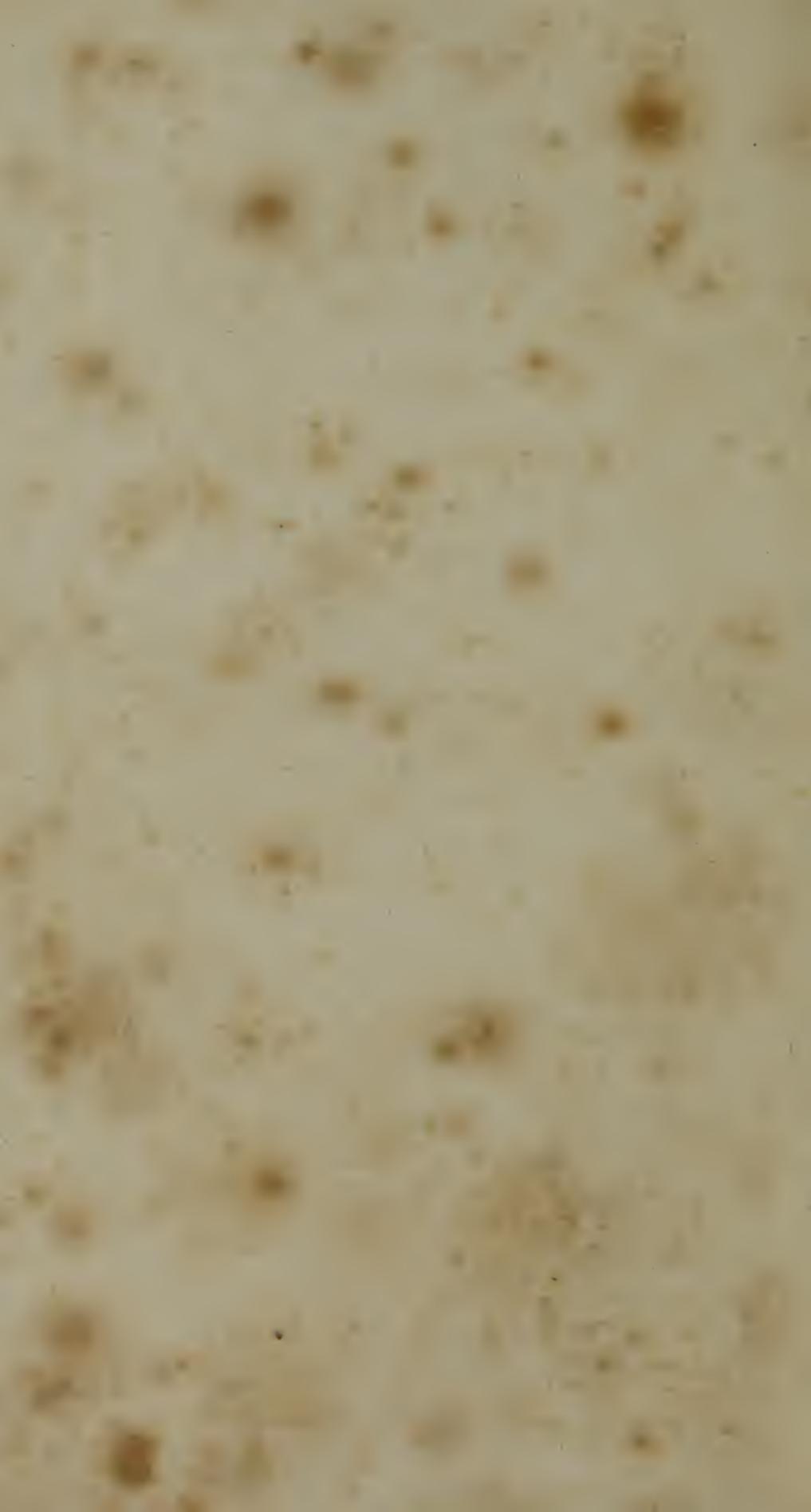


Charles Mayh Jr.
Grove House,
Shelton







THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

The Original Greek:

AND WITH THE

FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED
AND REVISED,

BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.

~~~~~  
APPOINTED TO BE READ IN CHURCHES.  
~~~~~

OXFORD:

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS,
BY SAMUEL COLLINGWOOD AND CO.
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY;

And sold by E. GARDNER, at the Oxford Bible Warehouse, Paternoster Row,
and by G. B. WHITTAKER, Ave-Maria Lane, London;
By H. MOZLEY and Son, Derby; and by T. WILSON and Sons, York.

Minion 12mo.

1828.

Cum Privilegio.

THE WINTER WINE

BY JAMES R. DODD

1800-1801

PRICE 12-18/-

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS.

THE WINTER WINE. A HISTORY OF THE WINE TRADE, AND OF THE
WINE MARKET, IN THE UNITED STATES, AND OF THE
WINE TRADE OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY JAMES R. DODD, AUTHOR OF "THE WINTER WINE."

1801

THE WINTER WINE. A HISTORY OF THE WINE TRADE,

AND OF THE WINE MARKET,

IN THE UNITED STATES, AND OF THE WINE TRADE OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY JAMES R. DODD, AUTHOR OF "THE WINTER WINE."

1801

The Gospel according to S. MATTHEW.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king;

3 And David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* 7 *the wife of Urias*; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozi- 9 as; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; 10 and Achaz begat Ezekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; 11 and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who 17 is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came 19 together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away 20 privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ^aconceived in her is of the Holy 21 Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name ^bJESUS: for he shall save his people from their 22 sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which 23 was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and ^cthey shall call his name Emmanuel, which being inter- 24 preted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto 25 him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

a Gr. *begotten*.

b That is, *Saviour*, Heb.

c Or, *his name shall be called*.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the 2 days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King 2 of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard 3 these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes 4 of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of 5 Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Beth- 6 lehem, *in the land of Juda*, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall ^drule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had 7 privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, 8 and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, 9 they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with ex- 10 ceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, 11 they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ^epresented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream 12 that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the 13 Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he 14 took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that 15 it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise 16 men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was ful- 17 filled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, 18 and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord 19 appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and 20 take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, 21 and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that 22 Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of

23 Galilee: and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the 2 wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye: for the king- 3 dom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his 4 paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his 5 meat was locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about 6 Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their 7 sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sad- ducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation 8, 9 of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ^fmeet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these 10 stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast 11 into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repen- tance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the 12 Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquench- able fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to 14 be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have 15 need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suf- 16 fered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending 17 like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to 2 be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days 3 and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, 4 command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth 6 him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash 7 thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the 8 devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and

sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them ; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, ⁹ if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus ¹⁰ unto him, Get thee hence, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came ¹¹ and ministered unto him.

NOW when Jesus had heard that John was ^g cast into prison, he departed into Galilee ; and leaving Nazareth, he came ¹² and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim : that it might be ful- ¹⁴ filled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The ¹⁵ land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles ; the peo- ¹⁶ ple which sat in darkness saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : ¹⁷ for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two bre- ¹⁸thren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers. And he saith unto ¹⁹ them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And ²⁰ they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him. And go- ²¹ing on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them. And they ²² immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their syna- ²³gogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria : and ²⁴ they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy ; and he healed them. And there followed him ²⁵ great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain : ⁵ and when he was set, his disciples came unto him : and he ² opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Blessed *are* the poor in spirit : for their's is the kingdom ³ of heaven. Blessed *are* they that mourn : for they shall be ⁴ comforted. Blessed *are* the meek : for they shall inherit the ⁵ earth. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst ⁶ after righteousness : for they shall be filled. Blessed *are* the mer- ⁷ ciful : for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed *are* the pure in ⁸ heart : for they shall see God. Blessed *are* the peacemakers : ⁹ for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed *are* ¹⁰ they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake : for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shall ¹¹ revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you ^h falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be ex- ¹² ceeding glad : for great *is* your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot 14 of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set 15 on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under ⁱa bushel, but on a candlestick; and it 16 giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said ^k by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger 22 of the judgment: but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^lRaca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, 23 Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy 24 brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, 25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou 28 shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed 29 adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye ^moffend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, 30 and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let 32 him give her a writing of divorce: but I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all;

ⁱ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.

^k Or, *to them.*

^l That is, *vain fellow.*

^m Or, *do cause thee to offend.*

neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne : nor by the earth ; 35
 for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the
 city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy 36
 head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
 But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for 37
 whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, 38
 and a tooth for a tooth : but I say unto you, That ye resist 39
 not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek,
 turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee 40
 at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke
 also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with 41
 him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him 42
 that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy 43
 neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love 44
 your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them
 that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you,
 and persecute you ; that ye may be the children of your Fa- 45
 ther which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on
 the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and
 on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what 46
 reward have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ? And 47
 if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others* ?
 do not even the publicans so ? Be ye therefore perfect, even 48
 as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Take heed that ye do not your ⁿalms before men, to be 6
 seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward ^oof your Father
 which is in heaven.

Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, ^pdo not sound a 2
 trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues
 and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily
 I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou 3
 doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand
 doeth : that *thine* alms may be in secret : and thy Father 4
 which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites 5
are : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and
 in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.
 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and 6
 when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in
 secret ; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward
 thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as 7
 the heathen *do* : for they think that they shall be heard for
 their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them : 8
 for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, be-
 fore ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye : Our 9
 Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy 10
 kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.
 Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, 11, 12
 as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, 13
 but deliver us from evil : For thine is the kingdom, and the
 power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. For if ye forgive 14
 men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive

ⁿ Or, *righteousness*.

^o Or, *with*.

^p Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*.

15 you: but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have 17 their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, 18 and wash thy face; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and 20 steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not 21 break through nor steal: for where your treasure is, there 22 will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full 23 of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be 24 darkness, how great *is* that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.

25 Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than 26 raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his 28 stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither 29 do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon 30 in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more 31 clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, 32 Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth 33 that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things 34 shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment 2 ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye 3 mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest 4 not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; 5 and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came
 6 unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my
 servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
 7, 8 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The
 centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that
 thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only,
 9 and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under au-
 thority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*,
 Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh;
 10 and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus
 heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily
 I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in
 11 Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from
 the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and
 12 Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the chil-
 dren of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness:
 13 there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus
 said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast be-
 lieved, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed
 in the selfsame hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his
 15 wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her
 hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered
 16 unto them. When the even was come, they brought unto
 him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out
 17 the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: that
 it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet,
 saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave
 19 commandment to depart unto the other side. And a certain
 scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee
 20 whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The
 foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the
 21 Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And another
 of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go
 22 and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me;
 and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed
 24 him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea,
 insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he
 25 was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him,
 26 saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he saith unto them,
 Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and
 rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is
 this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country
 of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils,
 coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man
 29 might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, say-
 ing, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God?
 30 art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And
 there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine
 31 feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast
 32 us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he
 said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they

went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went 33 their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And, behold, the 34 whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into 9 his own city.

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, 2 lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within 3 themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing 4 their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or 5 to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the 6 Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to his house. 7 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glori- 8 fied God, which had given such power unto men.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, 9 named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, 10 behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they 11 said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto 12 them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I 13 will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do 14 we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And 15 Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of 16 ^rnew cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles 17 break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came 18 a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so* 19 *did* his disciples. And, behold, a woman, which was dis- 20 eased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment: for she said within 21 herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, 22 Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee

^r Or, raw, or, un wrought cloth.

whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the
24 minstrels and the people making a noise, he said unto them,
Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they
25 laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth,
he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And ^sthe fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed
him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy
28 on us. And when he was come into the house, the blind
men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye
that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith
30 be it unto you. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus
31 straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*. But
they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in
all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb
33 man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast
out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying,
34 It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, He
casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching
in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the king-
dom, and healing every sickness and every disease among
36 the people. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved
with compassion on them, because they ^tfainted, and were
37 scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith
he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the
38 labourers *are* few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest,
that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he
gave them power ^u*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out,
and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first,
Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James
3 the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bar-
tholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James
the son of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thad-
4 dæus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also
betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, say-
ing, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city
6 of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost
7 sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying,
8 The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse
the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have re-
9 ceived, freely give. ^x Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor
10 brass in your purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two
coats, neither shoes, nor yet ^y staves: for the workman is
11 worthy of his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye
shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till
12 ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it:
14 but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And

^s Or, *this fame*. ^t Or, *were tired and lay down*. ^u Or, *over*. ^x Or, *Get*. ^y Gr. *a staff*.

whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for ¹⁵ the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ¹⁶ be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^zharmless as doves. But ¹⁷ beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall ¹⁸ be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver ¹⁹ you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which ²⁰ speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: ²² but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when ²³ they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ^ahave gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above ²⁴ his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for ²⁵ the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house ^bBeelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household? Fear ²⁶ them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I ²⁷ tell you in darkness, *that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.*

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to ²⁸ kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a ²⁹ farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all ³⁰ numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than ³¹ many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before ³² men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will ³³ I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came ³⁴ not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man ³⁵ at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. He that ^{36, 37} loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth ³⁸ after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall ³⁹ lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth ⁴⁰ me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet ⁴¹ in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And who- ⁴²

^z Or, simple.

^a Or, end, or, finish.

^b Gr. Beelzebul.

soever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, 3 he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he 4 that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things 5 which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to 6 them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness 8 to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they 9 that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more 10 than a prophet. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in 12 the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ^c suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the 13 prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will 14 receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come. He that hath 15 ears to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this 16 generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, 17 and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto 18 you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating 19 nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his 21 mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in 22 Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sack-cloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for 23 you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would 24 have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these

^c Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: and, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Then the Pharisees went out, and ^dheld a council against him, how they might destroy him. But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; and charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast

^d Or, *took counsel*.

25 out devils, but by ^e Beelzebub the prince of the devils. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every 26 city or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall 27 then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore 28 they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and 30 then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. 31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the 32 *Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* 33 to come. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree 34 is known by *his* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of 35 the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil 36 man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, 37 they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, 39 saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to 40 it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the 41 earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of 43 Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through 44 dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when 45 he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and 47 his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand

without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and 43 said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward 49 his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in 50 heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the 13 sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto 2 him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole mul- 3 titude stood on the shore. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the 4 fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon stony 5 places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when 6 the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; 7 and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: but other fell 8 into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred- fold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, 9 let him hear.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest 10 thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto 11 them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For who- 12 soever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in para- 13 bles: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the pro- 14 phesy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* 15 ears are dull of hearing, and *their* eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, 16 for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say 17 unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one 18, 19 heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the 20 same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: 21 for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed 22 among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into 23 the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^fthings that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered

the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be 49 at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them 50 into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these 51 things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto 52 them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old. And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these pa- 53 rables, he departed thence.

And when he was come into his own country, he taught 54 them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his 55 mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with 56 us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things? And they 57 were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works there be- 58 cause of their unbelief.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 14 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is 2 risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ^g do shew forth themselves in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, 3 and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not 4 lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put 5 him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the 6 daughter of Herodias danced ^h before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her what- 7 soever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of 8 her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's 9 sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. And he sent, and beheaded John in the 10 prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given 11 to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. And his 12 disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

WHEN Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship 13 into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. And 14 Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. And 15 when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not 16 depart; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We 17 have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said, Bring 18 them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit 19 down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes,

^g Or, are wrought by him.

^h Gr. in the midst.

and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of 21 the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent 23 the multitudes away. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when 24 the evening was come, he was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind 25 was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus 26 went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It 27 is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be 28 not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be 29 thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he 30 walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind ⁱ boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he 31 cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O 32 thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when 33 they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of 35 Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and 36 brought unto him all that were diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of 2 Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they 3 eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect 7 by your tradition. *Ye hypocrites*, well did Esaias prophesy 8 of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is 9 far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, 11 and understand: not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this 12 defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they

ⁱ Or, *strong*.

heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant, 13 which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And 14 if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us 15 this parable. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without un- 16 derstanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever en- 17 tereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out 18 into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adul- 19 teries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: these 20 are the *things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of 21 Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out 22 of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is griev- 23 ously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And 24 his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I 25 am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then 26 came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But 27 he answered and said, It is not meet to take the chil- 28 dren's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs. And she said, Truth, 29 Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O 30 woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the 31 sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with 32 them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw 33 the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have 34 compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. And his dis- 35 ciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus 36 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the mul- 37 titude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And 38 they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. And they that 39 did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting 16 desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, 2

3 *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; 4 but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they 6 had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of 7 the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.* Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no 9 bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took 10 up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how 11 many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sad- 12 ducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son 14 of man am? And they said, Some *say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.* He saith unto them, But whom say ye that 16 I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the 17 Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which 18 is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of 19 hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ^kBe it far from thee, Lord: 23 this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but 24 those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take 25 up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake 26 shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man 27 give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come

in the glory of his Father with his angels ; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto ²⁸ you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John ¹⁷ his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them : and his face did ² shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talk- ³ ing with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, ⁴ Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ⁵ overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they ⁶ fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and ⁷ touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when ⁸ they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus ⁹ charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And his disciples ¹⁰ asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias ¹¹ truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto ¹² you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples un- ¹³ derstood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the multitude, there came to ¹⁴ him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, ¹⁵ have mercy on my son : for he is lunatick, and sore vexed : for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure ¹⁶ him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and per- ¹⁷ verse generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus re- ¹⁸ buked the devil ; and he departed out of him : and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to ¹⁹ Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out ? And ²⁰ Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place ; and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer ²¹ and fasting.

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, ²² The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men : and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised ²³ again. And they were exceeding sorry.

And when they were come to Capernaum, they that re- ²⁴ ceived tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute ? He saith, Yes. And when he was come ²⁵ into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? of whom do the kings of the earth take cus-
tom or tribute ? of their own children, or of strangers ? Peter ²⁶

saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then 27 are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, 2 Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of 3 them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into 4 the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name 6 receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the 7 depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man 8 by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather 10 than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my 11 Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to 12 save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and 13 seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than 14 of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall 16 hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be establish- 17 ed. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto 18 thee as an heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it 19 shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times:

but, Until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of 23 heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was 24 brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded 25 him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell 26 down, and ¹worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that ser- 27 vant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and for- gave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and 28 found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow- 29 servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would 30 not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, 31 they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, 32 said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also 33 have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to 34 the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if 35 ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these 19 sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed 2 him; and he healed them there.

The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and 3 saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have 4 ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man 5 leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more 6 twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why 7 did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because 8 of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say 9 unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the 10 man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he 11 said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save 12 *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the king-

¹ Or, besought him.

dom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. So when even was

come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* ⁹ about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should ¹⁰ have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured ¹¹ against the goodman of the house, saying, These last ^m have ¹² wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But ¹³ he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take ¹⁴ *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will ¹⁵ with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So ¹⁶ the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples ¹⁷ apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to ¹⁸ Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, ¹⁹ and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with ²⁰ her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith ²¹ unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. ²² Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye ²³ shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. And when the ²⁴ ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, ²⁵ Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever ²⁶ will be great among you, let him be your minister; and ²⁷ whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but ²⁸ to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way ²⁹ side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And the ³¹ multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David. And Jesus stood still, and ³² called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be open- ³³

34 ed. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two 2 disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt 3 with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need 4 of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt 6 the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus 7 commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put 8 on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the 9 way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was 11 moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This 12 is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; 15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; 16 they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou 17 hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 NOW in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw ⁿa fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 AND when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, 21 How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things?

and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and 24 said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from 25 heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; 26 we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And 27 they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he 28 came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he 29 repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said 30 likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They 31 say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in 32 the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Hear another parable: There was a certain housholder, 33 which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: and when the time 34 of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the hus- 35 bandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than 36 the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all 37 he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said a- 38 mong themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, 39 and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the 40 lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably 41 destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the 42 scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, 43 The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever 44 shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And when the 45 chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they per- ceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay 46 hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by para- 22 bles, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain 2 king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his 3

servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and 4 they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all 5 things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to 6 his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, and en- 7 treated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but 9 they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the 10 marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and 11 good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man 12 which had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wed- 13 ding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and 14 gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might 16 entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of 17 men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful 18 to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a 20 penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and 21 ^o superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which 22 are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that 24 there is no resurrection, and asked him, saying, Master, Mo- 25 ses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now 26 there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his 27 wife unto his brother: likewise the second also, and the third, 28 unto the ^p seventh. And last of all the woman died also. 29 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the 30 seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power 31 of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. 32 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read 33 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Ja- cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And

when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the ³⁴ ducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of ³⁵ them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting ³⁶ him, and saying, Master, which *is* the great commandment ³⁷ in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord ³⁷ thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with ³⁸ all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. ³⁹ And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the ⁴⁰ law and the prophets.

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked ⁴¹ them, saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? ⁴² They say unto him, *The son of David*. He saith unto them, ⁴³ How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The ⁴⁴ LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him ⁴⁵ Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer ⁴⁶ him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, ²³ saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all ^{2,3} therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, ⁴ and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works ⁵ they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love ⁶ the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, ⁷ Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your ⁸ Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no *man* ⁹ your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your ¹⁰ Master, *even* Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall ¹¹ be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be ¹² abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ¹³ ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ¹⁴ for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe ¹⁵ unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall ¹⁶ swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: ¹⁷ for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is no- ¹⁸ thing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ¹⁹ guilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, ¹⁹

^q Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.

20 the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift ? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye pay tithe of mint and ^ranise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell ? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes : and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify ; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city : that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not ! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple : and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars : see that ye be not

troubled : for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these ^{are} ⁸ beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be ⁹ afflicted, and shall kill you : and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, ¹⁰ and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. ¹¹ And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall ¹² wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same ¹³ shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be ¹⁴ preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations ; and then shall the end come.

When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, ¹⁵ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand :) then let them which ¹⁶ be in Judæa flee into the mountains : let him which is on the ¹⁷ housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house : neither let him which is in the field return back to take his ¹⁸ clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them ¹⁹ that give suck in those days ! But pray ye that your flight ²⁰ be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day : for then ²¹ shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except ²² those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved : but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here ^{is} Christ, or ²³ there ; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and ²⁴ false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ; in- somuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they ^{25,26} shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth : behold, *he is* in the secret chambers ; believe *it* not. For as ²⁷ the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be ga- ²⁸ thered together.

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the ²⁹ sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the hea- vens shall be shaken : and then shall appear the sign of the ³⁰ Son of man in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he ³¹ shall send his angels ^s with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree ; When his branch is ³² yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh : so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, ³³ know that ^t it is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto ³⁴ you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words ³⁵ shall not pass away.

^s Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

^t Or, *he.*

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the
 37 angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of
 Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating
 and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the
 39 day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the
 flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming
 40 of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the
 41 one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *women* shall be
 grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord
 43 doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house
 had known in what watch the thief would come, he would
 have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be
 44 broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour
 45 as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faith-
 ful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his
 46 household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that
 servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all
 48 his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart,
 49 My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his*
 50 fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not
 51 for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall
^u cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hy-
 pocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten
 virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the
 2 bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were* fool-
 3 ish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no
 4 oil with them: but the wise took oil in their vessels with
 5 their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slum-
 6 bered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made,
 Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
 7, 8 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our
 9 lamps are ^x gone out. But the wise answered, saying, *Not*
 so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather
 10 to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they
 went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready
 went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord,
 12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto
 13 you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither
 the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
 14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a
 far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto
 15 them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to an-
 other two, and to another one; to every man according to his
 16 several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he
 that had received the five talents went and traded with the
 17 same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he
 18 that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that
 had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his

lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants 19 cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received 20 five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said 21 unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He 22 also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well 23 done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received 24 the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went 25 and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked 26 and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: thou oughtest 27 therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him 28 which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall 29 be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And 30 cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the 31 holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations: and 32 he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on 33 his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the 34 King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungred, and ye gave 35 me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I 36 was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, 37 when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took 38 *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee 39 sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall 40 answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them 41 on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: 43 naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, 44 Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger,

45 or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto
45 thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto
you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye
46 did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting
punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these
2 sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two
days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is be-
trayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes,
and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest,
4 who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take
5 Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. But they said, Not on the
feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon
7 the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster
box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as
8 he sat *at meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had in-
9 dignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? For this
ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the
10 poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why
trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work
11 upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye
12 have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment
13 on my body, she did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you,
Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world,
there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for
a memorial of her.

14 THEN one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto
15 the chief priests, and said *unto them*, What will ye give me,
and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with
16 him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought
opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day of the feast of* unleavened bread the dis-
ciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that
18 we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into
the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith,
My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house
19 with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had ap-
pointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 NOW when the even was come, he sat down with the
21 twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you,
22 that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding
sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him,
23 Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth
24 *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The
Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that
man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good
25 for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which
betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said
unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and ^yblessed
it, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take,
27 eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks,
28 and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is

^y Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks.*

my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink ²⁹ henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

And when they had sung an ^z hymn, they went out into ³⁰ the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye ³¹ shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go be- ³² fore you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, ³³ Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto ³⁴ thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with ³⁵ thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Geth- ³⁶ semane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two ³⁷ sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, ³⁸ even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he ³⁹ went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh ⁴⁰ unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch ⁴¹ and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. He went away again the ⁴² second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their ⁴³ eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, ⁴⁴ and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then ⁴⁵ cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, ⁴⁶ let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, ⁴⁷ and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that be- ⁴⁸ trayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came ⁴⁹ to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him. And Je- ⁵⁰ sus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, ⁵¹ behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, ⁵² Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I ⁵³ cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall ⁵⁴ the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same ⁵⁵ hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against

56 a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with
you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But
all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be
fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders
58 were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the
high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants,
59 to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the
council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to
60 death; but found none: yea, though many false witnesses
came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false wit-
61 nesses, and said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the
62 temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high
priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing?
63 what is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus held
his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him,
I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether
64 thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him,
Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall
ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and
65 coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent
his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further
need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his
66 blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He
67 is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buf-
feted him; and others smote *him* with ^athe palms of their
68 hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he
that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came
70 unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But
he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou say-
71 est. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid
saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was
72 also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an
73 oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto
him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also
74 art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began
he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And
75 immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word
of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou
shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and eld-
ers of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to
2 death: and when they had bound him, they led *him* away,
and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that
he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the
4 thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I
have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And
5 they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast
down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and
6 went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the sil-
ver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the
7 treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took

counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of ⁸ blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was ⁹ spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ^b whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave ¹⁰ them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor ¹¹ asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was ac- ¹² cused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things ¹³ they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a ¹⁴ word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. Now ¹⁵ at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable ¹⁶ prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gather- ¹⁷ ed together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I re-
lease unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he ^{18, 19} was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multi- ²⁰ tude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The ²¹ governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pi- ²² late saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? ²³ But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that ra- ²⁴ ther a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, ²⁵ and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then ²⁶ released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ^c com- ²⁷ mon hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And ^{28, 29} when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him ³⁰ on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took ³¹ the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. And as they came out, they ³² found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place ³³ called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave ³⁴ him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. And they crucified him, ³⁵ and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my

^b Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel*.

^c Or, *governor's house*.

garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast
 36, 37 lots. And sitting down they watched him there ; and set
 up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS
 38 THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then were there two
 thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and an-
 other on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
 40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it*
 in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come
 41 down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mock-
 42 ing *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others ;
 himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him
 43 now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He
 trusted in God ; let him deliver him now, if he will have
 44 him : for he said, I am the Son of God. The thieves also,
 which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land
 46 unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried
 with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani ? that
 is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me ?
 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said,
 48 This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them
 ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it*
 49 on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let
 50 us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he
 51 had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And,
 behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top
 to the bottom ; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent ;
 52 and the graves were opened ; and many bodies of the saints
 53 which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resur-
 rection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
 54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watch-
 ing Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were
 done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of
 55 God. And many women were there beholding afar off, which
 56 followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him : among
 which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
 and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ari-
 mathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple :
 58 he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pi-
 late commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph
 59 had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and
 laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the
 rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre,
 60 and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other
 Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 NOW the next day, that followed the day of the prepara-
 tion, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pi-
 late, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while
 63 he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Com-
 mand therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third
 day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away,
 and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead : so the
 65 last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them,
 Ye have a watch : go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, 66 and setting a watch.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the 28 first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there ^d was a great 2 earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his rai- 3 ment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did 4 shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel answered 5 and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is 6 risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from 7 the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they de- 8 parted quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met 9 them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be 10 not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch 11 came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with 12 the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and 13 stole him *away* while we slept. And if this come to the go- 14 vernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they 15 took the money, and did as they were taught: and this say- ing is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a 16 mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they 17 saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And 18 Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and ^eteach 19 all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all 20 things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. MARK.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of ¹ God; as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my mes- 2 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye 3 the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. John did bap- 4 tize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ^ffor the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all 5 the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all bap- tized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

^d Or, *had been*.

^e Or, *make disciples*, or, *Christians of all nations*.

^f Or, *unto*.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins ; and he did eat locusts and wild 7 honey ; and preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy 8 to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water : but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ^g opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon 11 him : and there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art 12 my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately 13 the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan ; and was with the wild beasts ; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into 15 Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea : for they were 17 fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I 18 will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway 19 they forsook their nets, and followed him. And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their 20 nets. And straightway he called them : and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum ; and straightway on the 22 sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine : for he taught them as 23 one that had authority, and not as the scribes. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit ; and he cried 24 out, saying, Let *us* alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou come to destroy us ? I 25 know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a 27 loud voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this ? what new doctrine *is* this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do 28 obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James 30 and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and 31 anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up ; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door.

And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and 34 cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils ^h to speak, because they knew him.

And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he 35 went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 36 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men 37 seek for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into the 38 next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all 39 Galilee, and cast out devils.

And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneel- 40 ing down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, 41 put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, imme- 42 diately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 43 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but 44 go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, 45 and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; 2 and it was noised that he was in the house. And straightway 2 many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. And they come unto him, 3 bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And 4 when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, 5 Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the 6 scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth 7 this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? And immediately when Jesus perceived in his 8 spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether 9 is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But 10 that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto 11 thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went 12 forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the mul- 13 titude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he 14 passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting ⁱ at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus 15 sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also

^h Or, to say that they knew him.

ⁱ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, 16 and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his 17 disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as 20 they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away 21 from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man also seweth a piece of ^k new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the 22 rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 AND it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to 24 pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungry, he, and they 26 that were with him? How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave 27 also to them which were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28 therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was 2 a man there which had a withered hand. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that 3 they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man which 4 had the withered hand, ^lStand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do 5 evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ^m hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took coun-sel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy 7 him. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and 8 from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came 9 unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should 10 throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they

^k Or, raw, or, unwrought.

^l Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

^m Or, blindness.

ⁿ pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, ¹¹ and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly ¹² charged them that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* ¹³ whom he would: and they came unto him. And he ordained ¹⁴ twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, ¹⁵ and to cast out devils: and Simon he surnamed Peter; and ^{16, 17} James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and ¹⁸ Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, ¹⁹ which also betrayed him: and they went ^o into an house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could ²⁰ not so much as eat bread.

And when his ^p friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay ²¹ hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, ²² He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them ²³ in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a king- ²⁴ dom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot ²⁵ stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, ²⁶ he cannot stand, but hath an end. No man can enter into a ²⁷ strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Ve- ²⁸ rily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blas- ²⁹ pheme: but he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. ³⁰

There came then his brethren and his mother, and, stand- ³¹ ing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude ³² sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And he answered ³³ them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? And he ³⁴ looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall ³⁵ do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was ⁴ gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by ² parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Be- ³ hold, there went out a sower to sow: and it came to pass, as ⁴ he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, ⁵ where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: but when the sun was up, ⁶ it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and ⁷

8 choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an 9 hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the 11 twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are 12 done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be for- 13 given them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this pa- 14 rable? and how then will ye know all parables? The sower 15 soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their 16 hearts. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately 17 receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or perse- 18 cution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are of- fended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; 19 such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering 20 in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put un- der a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candle- 22 stick? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be mani- fested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should 23 come abroad. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you 25 that hear shall more be given. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should 27 cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he know- 28 eth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit is ⁹brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of 31 God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the 32 earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, 34 as they were able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake

he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, 23 he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. And a certain woman, 26 which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she 27 had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched 28 his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, 29 I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed 30 of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the 31 press, and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and 32 sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about 33 to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell 34 down before him, and told him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in 35 peace, and be whole of thy plague. While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master 36 any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, 37 only believe. And he suffered no man to follow him, save 38 Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth 39 the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this 40 ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel 41 was lying. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, 42 I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And 43 they were astonished with a great astonishment. And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his 3 hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. 4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour,

but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save 5 that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went 6 round about the villages, teaching.

And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them 7 forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should take nothing 8 for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: but *be* shod with sandals; and not 9 put on two coats. And he said unto them, In what place 10 soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear 11 you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom ^r and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preach- 12 ed that men should repent. And they cast out many devils, 13 and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread 14 abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. Others said, That it is Elias. And others 15 said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. But 16 when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. For Herod himself had 17 sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not law- 18 ful for thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias 19 had ^sa quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: for Herod feared John, knowing that he was 20 a just man and an holy, and ^tobserved him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. And 21 when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said Herodias came 22 in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. And he sware unto her, 23 Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto 24 her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste 25 unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the 26 king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And 27 immediately the king sent ^uan executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to 28 the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And 29 when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

^r Gr. or. ^s Or, *an inward grudge*. ^t Or, *kept him, or, saved him*.

^u Or, *one* of his guard.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
 31 AND he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see.
 39 And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ^xunto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
 56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that

^x Or, over against Bethsaida.

they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^z him were made whole.

Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain ⁷ of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. And when they ² saw some of his disciples eat bread with ^z defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. For the Pha- ³risees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ^a oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And *when they* ⁴ come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of ^b tables. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why ⁵ walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? He answered and said ⁶ unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they ⁷ worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold ⁸ the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, ⁹ Full well ye ^c reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father ¹⁰ and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye say, If a man shall say to his fa- ¹¹ther or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or ¹² his mother; making the word of God of none effect through ¹³ your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said ¹⁴ unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: there is nothing from without a man, that entering ¹⁵ into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. If any man have ¹⁶ ears to hear, let him hear. And when he was entered into ¹⁷ the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without ¹⁸ understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, ¹⁹ and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? And he ²⁰ said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil ²¹ thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ^dcovet- ²²ousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemey, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from ²³ within, and defile the man.

And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of ²⁴ Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. For a *certain* ²⁵ woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard

^y Or, *it*.

^z Or, *common*.

^a Or, *diligently*:

^a *in the original, with the fist*: Theo-

^b *phylact, up to the elbow*.

^b *Or, beds*.

^c *Or, frustrate*.

^d *Gr. covetousnesses, wickednesses*.

26 of him, and came and fell at his feet: the woman was a
 e Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him
 27 that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But
 Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is
 not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the
 28 dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord:
 yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil
 30 is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her
 house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid
 upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon,
 he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the
 32 coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one that was
 deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech
 33 him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from
 the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit,
 34 and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sigh-
 ed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And
 straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue
 36 was loosed, and he spake plain. And he charged them that
 they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so
 37 much the more a great deal they published *it*; and were be-
 yond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well:
 he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days the multitude being very great, and having
 nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith
 2 unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they
 have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
 3 and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they
 will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.
 4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man
 5 satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? And he
 asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said,
 6 Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the
 ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and
 brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they
 7 did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small
 fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also be-
 8 fore *them*. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took
 9 up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets. And
 they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent
 them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples,
 11 and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees
 came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him
 12 a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in
 his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a
 sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given
 13 unto this generation. And he left them, and entering into
 the ship again departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had
 15 they in the ship with them more than one loaf. And he
 charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of
 16 the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned

among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ¹⁷ ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having eyes, ¹⁸ see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, ¹⁹ how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, ²⁰ how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ²¹ ye do not understand?

And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man ²² unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took ²³ the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and ²⁴ said, I see men as trees, walking. After that he put *his* hands ²⁵ again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away ²⁶ to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of ²⁷ Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they ²⁸ answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom ²⁹ say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should ³⁰ tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the ³¹ Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. ³² And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when ³³ he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

And when he had called the people *unto him* with his ³⁴ disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but who- ³⁵ soever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall ³⁶ gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall ³⁷ a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore ³⁸ shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ³⁹ That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, ² and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. And ³ his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. And there appeared unto ⁴

them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for
 us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for
 6 thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. For he wist
 7 not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was
 a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of
 3 the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And
 suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no
 9 man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. And as
 they came down from the mountain, he charged them that
 they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the
 10 Son of man were risen from the dead. And they kept that
 saying with themselves, questioning one with another what
 11 the rising from the dead should mean. And they asked him,
 12 saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? And
 he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and
 restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man,
 13 that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. But I
 say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done
 unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multi-
 tude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
 15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were
 16 greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. And he
 17 asked the scribes, What question ye ^f with them? And one
 18 of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought
 unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and whereso-
 ever he taketh him, he ^gteareth him: and he foameth, and
 gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to
 thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could
 19 not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation,
 how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?
 20 bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and
 when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he
 21 fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked
 his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him?
 22 And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into
 the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou
 canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are*
 24 possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father
 of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe;
 25 help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people
 came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying
 unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come
 26 out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried,
 and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one
 27 dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus
 28 took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. And
 when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him
 29 privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said
 unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by
 prayer and fasting.
 30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee;
 31 and he would not that any man should know *it*. For he

taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. But ³² they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he ³³ asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they ³⁴ had disputed among themselves, who *should* be the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, ³⁵ If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the ³⁶ midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children ³⁷ in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us. But Jesus said, ³⁹ Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. For he that ⁴⁰ is not against us is on our part. For whosoever shall give ⁴¹ you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy ⁴³ hand ^b offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth ⁴⁴ not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, ⁴⁵ cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire ⁴⁶ is not quenched. And if thine eye ⁱ offend thee, pluck it out: ⁴⁷ it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where ⁴⁸ their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every ⁴⁹ one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his salt- ⁵⁰ ness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of ¹⁰ Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it law- ² ful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he ³ answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce- ⁴ ment, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered and said ⁵ unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation God made ⁶ them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his ⁷ father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain ⁸ shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man ⁹

^b Or, cause thee to offend.

ⁱ Or, cause thee to offend.

10 put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him a-
 11 gain of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them, Whoso-
 12 ever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth
 13 adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her
 husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
 13 And they brought young children to him, that he should
 14 touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought
 14 *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and
 said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me,
 and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the king-
 16 dom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And
 he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and
 blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one
 running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master,
 18 what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus
 said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none
 19 good but one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the command-
 ments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,
 Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father
 20 and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master,
 21 all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus be-
 holding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou
 lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to
 the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
 22 take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that
 saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disci-
 ples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the
 24 kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his
 words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them,
 Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter
 25 into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go
 through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into
 26 the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of mea-
 sure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impos-
 sible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all,
 29 and have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, Verily
 I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or bre-
 thren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
 30 lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive an
 hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sis-
 ters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions:
 31 and in the world to come eternal life. But many *that are*
 first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and
 Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they
 followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve,
 and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
 33 *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man
 shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes;
 and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him
 34 to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge

him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, 35 saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would 36 ye that I should do for you? They said unto him, Grant 37 unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, 38 Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they say unto him, We can. And Jesus 39 said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on my left 40 hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. And when the ten heard *it*, they began 41 to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus 42 called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which ^kare accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will 43 be great among you, shall be your minister: and whosoever 44 of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even 45 the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho 46 with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began 47 to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: 48 but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him 49 to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting 50 away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus an- 51 swered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; 52 thy faith hath ^lmade thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage 11 and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the 2 village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye 3 this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and 4 found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that 5 stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: 6 and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, 7 and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. And 8

^k Or, *think good.*

^l Or, *saved thee.*

many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down 9 branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 AND on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, 13 he was hungry: and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of 14 figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and 16 the seats of them that sold doves; and would not suffer that 17 any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called ^mof all nations the house of prayer? but ye 18 have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his 19 doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig 21 tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which 22 thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith 23 unto them, ⁿHave faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith 24 shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive 26 you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the 28 scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to 29 do these things? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ^oquestion, and answer me, and I will 30 tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism 31 of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From 32 heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men 33 counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they an-

^m Or, *an house of prayer for all nations?* ⁿ Or, *Have the faith of God.* ^o Or, *thing.*

swered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain 12 man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season 2 he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they 3 caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And 4 again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him 5 they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent 6 him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the 7 heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the 8 vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? 9 he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; 10 The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in 11 our eyes? And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared 12 the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the 13 Herodians, to catch him in his words. And when they were 14 come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not 15 give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. And 16 they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the 17 things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no 18 resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses 19 wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were 20 seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any 21 seed: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and 22 left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when 25 they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not 26

read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living : ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all ? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments 30 is, Hear, O Israel ; The Lord our God is one Lord : and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength : 31 this *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none 32 other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth : for there 33 is one God ; and there is none other but he : and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and 34 sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David ? For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The **LORD** said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies 37 thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord ; and whence is he *then* his son ? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts : which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers : these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ^pmoney into the treasury : and many that 42 were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more 44 in, than all they which have cast into the treasury : for all *they* did cast in of their abundance ; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13 AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what 2 buildings *are here !* And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall not be left one 3 stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what *shall be* the 5 sign when all these things shall be fulfilled ? And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive 6 you : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ* ;

and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars and 7 rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. For nation shall rise 8 against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of ⁹sorrows. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to 9 councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be pub- 10 lished among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and 11 deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Now the brother shall betray the 12 brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: 13 but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken 14 of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: and let him that is on the housetop not 15 go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not 16 turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe to them 17 that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. For in 18, 19 those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, nei- 20 ther shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And then if any 21 man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: for false Christs and false prophets shall 22 rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have 23 foretold you all things.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be 24 darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars 25 of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming 26 in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall 27 he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is 28 yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things 29 come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily 30 I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away: 31 but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and *that* 32 hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

^q The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail*.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the
 34 time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far jour-
 ney, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants,
 and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to
 35 watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the mas-
 ter of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the
 36 cockcrowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he
 37 find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all,
 Watch.

14 AFTER two days was *the feast of the passover*, and of un-
 leavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought
 how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.
 2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar
 of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as
 he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box
 of ointment of ^xspikenard very precious; and she brake the
 4 box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some that
 had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this
 5 waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for
 more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the
 6 poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said,
 Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good
 7 work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and
 whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have
 8 not always. She hath done what she could: she is come
 9 beforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say
 unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached through-
 out the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be
 spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 AND Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief
 11 priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard *it*,
 they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he
 sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ^skilled
 the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou
 that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto
 them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man
 14 bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he
 shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master
 saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the pass-
 15 over with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper
 16 room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. And
 his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as
 he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17, 18 AND in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as
 they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One
 19 of you which eateth with me shall betray me. And they be-
 gan to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?*
 20 and another *said*, *Is it I?* And he answered and said unto
 them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the
 21 dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him:
 but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed!
 good were it for that man if he had never been born.

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

And when they had sung an ^t hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, hav-

^t Or, *psalm.*

ing a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young 52 men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the 54 scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and 55 warmed himself at the fire. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; 56 and found none. For many bare false witness against him, 57 but their witness agreed not together. And there arose cer- 58 tain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without 59, 60 hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness 61 against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou 62 the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of 63 power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further 64 witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? 65 And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one 67 of the maids of the high priest: and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou 68 also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he 69 went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This 70 is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilæan, and thy speech agreeth thereto. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this 72 man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ^u when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered 2 *him* to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he 4 answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, An- swerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness 5 against thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate 6 marvelled. Now at *that* feast he released unto them one pri- 7 soner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insur-

^u Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.*

rection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto *him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head, and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a scull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of

40 God. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James 41 the less and of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Ari-mathæa, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and 44 craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked 45 him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew 46 *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet 2 spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the 3 sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door 4 of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the 5 stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: 7 behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: 8 there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had 10 cast seven devils. And she went and told them that had been 11 with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, 13 as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ^xat meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and 16 preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be 17 damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with 18 new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink

^x Or, together.

any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in 1 order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which 2 from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word ; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect under- 3 standing of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the 4 certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a 5 certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia : and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walk- 6 ing in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth 7 was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office 8 before God in the order of his course, according to the custom 9 of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the 10 people were praying without at the time of incense. And 11 there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw 12 *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel 13 said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness ; 14 and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in 15 the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall 16 he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him 17 in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^y to the wisdom of the just ; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And 18 Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that 19 stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shalt 20 be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for 21 Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he 23 beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were ac- 24 complished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, 25 saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from 27 God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin es- poused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of 28 David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ² highly fa- voured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed art thou among wo- 29 men. And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should 30 be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou 31 hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt con- ceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his 32 name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him 33 the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be 34 no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, 35 seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the 36 Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth 37 month with her, who was called barren. For with God no- 38 thing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the hand- maid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill coun- 40 try with haste, into a city of Juda; and entered into the house 41 of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy 42 Ghost: and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Bless- ed art thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy 43 womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my 44 Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb 45 for joy. And blessed *is* she ^athat believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from 46 the Lord. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name. 50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

^z Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced.

^a Or, which believed that there.

He hath shewed strength with his arm ; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

He hath filled the hungry with good things ; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy ;

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered ; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her ; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child ; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so ; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them : and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa. And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be ! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Blessed be the Lord God of Israel ; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David ;

As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began :

That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us ;

To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant ;

The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest : for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways ;

To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ^c by the remission of their sins,

Through the ^dtender mercy of our God ; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

^b Or, *things*.

^c Or, *for*.

^d Or, *bowels of the mercy*.

^e Or, *sunrising, or, branch*.

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem ; (because he was of the house and lineage of David :) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger ; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ^g watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them : and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not : for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and 14 saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, 15 good will toward men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ^h the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made 16 known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, 17 and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which 18 was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* 20 in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, 23 to present *him* to the Lord ; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called 24 holy to the Lord;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, 25 or two young pigeons. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon ; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel : and 26 the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto

him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit 27 into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took 28 he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, ac- 29 cording to thy word:

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 30

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 31

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people 32 Israel.

And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which 33 were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said 34 unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through 35 thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four 37 years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming 38 in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ⁱ Jerusalem.

And when they had performed all things according to the 39 law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, 40 filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast 41 of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they 42 went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And 43 when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. But they, supposing him to have been 44 in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they 45 found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found 46 him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard 47 him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And 48 when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said 49 unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood 50 not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went 51 down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and ^k stature, and in favour 52 with God and man.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, 3 Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa

ⁱ Or, *Israel.*

*

^k Or, *age.*

and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of 2 Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching 4 the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Essaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye 5 the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough 6 ways shall be made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath 8 warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ¹ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up 9 children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not 10 forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And 11 the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, 12 let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ^m Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be 14 content with your ⁿ wages. And as the people were ^o in expectation, and all men ^p mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and 17 with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; 18 but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod 20 had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was 22 opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son 24 of Heli, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of 25 Janna, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son

¹ Or, meet for. ^m Or, Put no man in fear. ⁿ Or, allowance. ^o Or, in suspence. ^p Or, reasoned, or, debated.

of Naum, which was *the son of* Esli, which was *the son of* Nagge, which was *the son of* Maath, which was *the son of* 26 Mattathias, which was *the son of* Semei, which was *the son of* Joseph, which was *the son of* Juda, which was *the son of* 27 Joanna, which was *the son of* Rhesa, which was *the son of* Zorobabel, which was *the son of* Salathiel, which was *the son of* 28 Neri, which was *the son of* Melchi, which was *the son of* Addi, which was *the son of* Cosam, which was *the son of* 29 Elmodam, which was *the son of* Er, which was *the son of* Jose, which was *the son of* Eliezer, which was *the son of* 30 Joram, which was *the son of* Matthat, which was *the son of* Levi, which was *the son of* Simeon, which was *the son of* 31 Juda, which was *the son of* Joseph, which was *the son of* Jonan, which was *the son of* Eliakim, which was *the son of* 32 Melea, which was *the son of* Menan, which was *the son of* Mattatha, which was *the son of* Nathan, which was *the son of* 33 David, which was *the son of* Jesse, which was *the son of* Obed, which was *the son of* Booz, which was *the son of* 34 Salmon, which was *the son of* Naasson, which was *the son of* Aminadab, which was *the son of* Aram, which was *the son of* 35 Esrom, which was *the son of* Phares, which was *the son of* Juda, which was *the son of* Jacob, which was *the son of* Isaac, which was *the son of* Abraham, which was *the son of* 36 Thara, which was *the son of* Nachor, which was *the son of* Saruch, which was *the son of* Ragau, which was *the son of* Phalec, which was *the son of* Heber, which was *the son of* Sala, which was *the son of* Cainan, which was *the son of* Ar- 37 phaxad, which was *the son of* Sem, which was *the son of* Noe, which was *the son of* Lamech, which was *the son of* Mathusala, which was *the son of* Enoch, which was *the son of* 38 Jared, which was *the son of* Maleeiel, which was *the son of* Cainan, which was *the son of* Enos, which was *the son of* Seth, which was *the son of* Adam, which was *the son of* God.

And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being 2 forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of 3 God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus 4 answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And the devil, 5 taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the 6 devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt 7 worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, 8 Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle 9 of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give 10 his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands 11 they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is 12

13 said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the 17 sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was 18 written, The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty 19 them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the 20 Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were 21 in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your 22 ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they 23 said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here 24 in thy country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No 25 prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, 26 when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city of* 27 Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none 28 of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were 29 filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ^r brow of the hill whereon their city was 30 built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and 32 taught them on the sabbath days. And they were astonished 33 at his doctrine: for his word was with power. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean 34 devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ^sLet us alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the 35 Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him 36 not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come 37 out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

^r Or, edge.

^s Or, Away.

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not ^t to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by,

^t Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to 18 heal them. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring 19 him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy 21 sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, 22 What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 23 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto 24 thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, 25 glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said 28 unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose up, and followed 29 him. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others 30 that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and 31 drink with publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but 32 they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of 34 the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, 35 while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and 36 then shall they fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, 37 and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the 38 bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new 39 bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that 3 which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what

David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him ; how he went into the house of God, and did 4 take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone ? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is 5 Lord also of the sabbath.

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day ; that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will 9 ask you one thing ; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil ? to save life, or to destroy it ? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and his hand was restored whole as the other. And they were filled with madness ; and 11 communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into 12 a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples : and 13 of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles ; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, 14 James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and 15 Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zealotes, and Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, 16 which also was the traitor. And he came down with them, 17 and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases ; and they that 18 were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were healed. And 19 the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed 20 be ye poor : for your's is the kingdom of God. Blessed 21 are ye that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now : for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when 22 men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from 23 their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy : for, behold, your reward is great in 24 heaven : for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich ! for ye have received 25 your consolation. Woe unto you that are full ! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now ! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of 26 you ! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. But I 27 say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that curse you, and pray 28 for them which despitefully use you. And unto him that 29 smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other ; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee ; and of him that tak- 30

31 eth away thy goods ask *them* not again. And as ye would
 32 that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For
 if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for
 33 sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to
 them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners
 34 also do even the same. And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye
 hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to
 35 sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies,
 and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your
 reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the
 Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.
 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
 37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye
 shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed
 down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give
 into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete
 39 withal it shall be measured to you again. And he spake a
 parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they
 40 not both fall into the ditch? The disciple is not above his
 master: but every one ^uthat is perfect shall be as his master.
 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's
 eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me
 pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself be-
 holdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypo-
 crite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then
 shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy bro-
 43 ther's eye. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit;
 44 neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every
 tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not
 45 gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ^xgrapes. A
 good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth
 that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure
 of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abun-
 46 dance of the heart his mouth speaketh. And why call ye me,
 47 Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Whosoever
 cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I
 48 will shew you to whom he is like: he is like a man which
 built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on
 a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently
 upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded
 49 upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a
 man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth;
 against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immedi-
 ately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

⁷ Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of
 2 the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain cen-
 turion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready
 3 to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the
 elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and
 4 heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they be-
 sought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom
 5 he should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built
 6 us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when

^u Or, shall be perfected as his master.

^x Gr. a grape.

he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: 7 but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I 8 also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto ^yone, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he mar- 9 velled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, re- 10 turning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city 11 called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the 12 city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had 13 compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he 14 came and touched the ^z bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And 15 he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he de- 16 livered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all: 17 and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. And 18 this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. 18 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to 19 Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? When the men were come unto him, they said, 20 John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? And in the same 21 hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that *were* blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and 22 tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 23

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began 24 to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rai- 25 ment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out 26 for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is *he*, of whom it is written, Be- 27 hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall pre- 28 pare thy way before thee. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, 29

and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers ^arejected the counsel of God ^bagainst themselves, being not baptized of him. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say 41 unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, 43 which of them will love him most? Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he 44 said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped 45 *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to 46 kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but 47 this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* 48 loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within 50 themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

8 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, 2 and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven 3 devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were

^a Or, frustrated.

^b Or, within themselves.

come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: A 5 sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon 6 as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang 7 up with it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, 8 and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might 9 this parable be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know 10 the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the 11 word of God. Those by the way side are they that hear; 12 then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. They on the 13 rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among 14 thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground 15 are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a 16 vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candle-stick, that they which enter in may see the light. For no- 17 thing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any* thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. Take 18 heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ^cseemeth to have.

Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could 19 not come at him for the press. And it was told him *by cer-* 20 *tain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them, 21 My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a 22 ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a 23 storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke 24 him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is 25 your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is 26 over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there 27 met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in

^c Or, thinketh that he hath.

28 the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, 29 torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into 31 him. And they besought him that he would not command 32 them to go out into the deep. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep 34 place into the lake, and were choked. When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in 35 the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, 36 clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and 38 he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and 42 besought him that he would come into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a 43 dying. But as he went the people thronged him. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and 45 immediately her issue of blood stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and 46 press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue 47 is gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she 48 had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith 49 hath made thee whole; go in peace. While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. 50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not:

believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he 51 came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep 52 not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to 53 scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, 54 and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and 55 he commanded to give her meat. And her parents were as- 56 tonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them 9 power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. And 2 he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* jour- 3 ney, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. And whatsoever house ye enter 4 into, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever will not 5 receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. And they 6 departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by 7 him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; and of some, that Elias 8 had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: 9 but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he de- sired to see him.

AND the apostles, when they were returned, told him all 10 that they had done. And he took them, and went aside pri- vately into a desert place belonging to the city called Beth- saida. And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: 11 and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. And when 12 the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victu- als: for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto 13 them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. For they were about five thousand 14 men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. And they did so, and made them all 15 sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, 16 and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they 17 did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of frag- ments that remained to them twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples 18 were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? They answering said, John the Baptist; 19 but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old pro- phets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye 20 that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And 21 he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no

22 man that thing ; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it : but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

24 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his*

25 Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

26 And it came to pass about an eight days after these ^d sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

27 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias : who appeared in glory, and spake of his

28 decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that

29 stood with him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias : not knowing what he said.

30 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them : and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

31 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were

32 come down from the hill, much people met him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son : for he is mine only child.

33 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out ; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly

34 departeth from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast

35 him out ; and they could not. And Jesus answering said, O

36 faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with

37 you, and suffer you ? Bring thy son hither. And as he was

38 yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And

39 Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and

40 delivered him again to his father.

41 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

42 But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus

43 did, he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down

44 into your ears : for the Son of man shall be delivered into the

45 hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it

46 was hid from them, that they perceived it not : and they fear-
ed to ask him of that saying.

47 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them

their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and said unto 48 them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiv-
eth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting 49 out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he fol-
loweth not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* 50 not: for he that is not against us is for us.

AND it came to pass, when the time was come that he 51 should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jeru-
salem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, 52 and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was 53 as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples 54 James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and 55 said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the 56 Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a cer- 57 tain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherso-
ever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, 58 and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. And he said unto another, Follow me. 59 But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go 60 thou and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, 61 Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them fare-
well, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto 62 him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and look-
ing back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, 10 and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he 2 unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: be 3 hold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry nei- 4 ther purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* 5 to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace 6 shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in 7 the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and 8 they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and 9 heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The king-
dom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city 10 ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, 11 which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwith-
standing be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more 12 tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe 13

unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting
 14 in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for
 15 Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou,
 Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down
 16 to hell. He that heareth you heareth me ; and he that despiseth you despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 AND the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord,
 18 even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And
 he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from hea-
 19 ven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and
 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy : and nothing
 20 shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this re-
 joice not, that the spirits are subject unto you ; but rather
 21 rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. In that
 hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Fa-
 ther, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things
 from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes :
 22 even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy sight. All
 things are delivered to me of my Father : and no man know-
 eth who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the Father is,
 23 but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. And
 he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed
 24 are the eyes which see the things that ye see : for I tell you,
 that many prophets and kings have desired to see those
 things which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to hear
 those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him,
 26 saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ? He
 said unto him, What is written in the law ? how readest thou ?
 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God
 with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
 strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thy-
 self. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : this
 29 do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself,
 30 said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ? And Jesus an-
 swering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to
 Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his
 raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half
 31 dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that
 way : and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and
 33 looked on *him*, and passed by on the other side. But a cer-
 tain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was : and
 34 when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*, and went to
him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and
 set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and
 35 took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he
 took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto
him, Take care of *him* ; and whatsoever thou spendest more,
 36 when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these
 three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto *him* that fell among
 37 the thieves ? And he said, He that shewed mercy on *him*.
 Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a 38 certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which 39 also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was 40 cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus an- 41 swered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: 42 and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain 11 place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father 2 which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us 3 day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for 4 we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, 5 and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine ^f in his journey is 6 come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he 7 from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise 8 and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, 9 and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh find- 10 eth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will 11 he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he ^g offer 12 him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give 13 good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it 14 came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He cast- 15 eth out devils through ^h Beelzebub the chief of the devils. And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 16 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every king- 17 dom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also be di- 18 vided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by 19 Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the 20 finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. When a strong man armed keepeth his 21 palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he 22 shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him

e Or, *for the day.*

f Or, *out of his way.*

g Gr. *give.*

h Gr. *Beelzebul.*

all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
 23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth
 24 not with me scattereth. When the unclean spirit is gone out
 of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and
 25 finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I
 26 came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and gar-
 nished. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spi-
 rigs more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell
 there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain
 woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him,
 Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou
 28 hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that
 hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he be-
 gan to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and
 there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the pro-
 30 phet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall
 31 also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the
 south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this ge-
 neration, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost
 parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, be-
 32 hold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. The men of Nineve
 shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall
 condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas;
 33 and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. No man, when he
 hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither un-
 der a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in
 34 may see the light. The light of the body is the eye: there-
 fore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of
 light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of
 35 darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee
 36 be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light,
 having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when
ⁱ the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine
 38 with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when
 the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed
 39 before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pha-
 risees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but
 40 your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. *Ye*
 fools, did not he that made that which is without make that
 41 which is within also? But rather give alms ^k of such things
 42 as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But
 woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all
 manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God:
 these ought *ye* to have done, and not to leave the other un-
 43 done. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost
 44 seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe
 unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as
 graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them*
 45 are not aware of *them*. Then answered one of the lawyers,
 and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us
 46 also. And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye
 lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and *ye* yourselves

ⁱ Gr. *a candle by its bright shining.*

^k Or, *as you are able.*

touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto 47 you ! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the 48 deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of 49 God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of all the 50 prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation ; from the blood of Abel 51 unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers ! for ye have taken 52 away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ¹ hindered. And as he said these 53 things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of 54 his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an in- 12 numerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; nei- 2 ther hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye 3 have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that 4 kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear : Fear him, which 5 after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far- 6 things, and not one of them is forgotten before God ? But 7 even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore : ye are of more value than many sparrows. Also I 8 say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God : but he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the 9 angels of God. And whosoever shall speak a word against 10 the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto ma- 11 gistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: for the Holy Ghost 12 shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to 13 my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he 14 said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over 15 you ? And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of co- 16 vetousness : for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable 17 unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully : and he thought within himself, saying, 18 What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ? And he said, This will I do : I will pull down 18

¹ Or, *forbad*.

my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my
 19 fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou
 hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat,
 20 drink, *and* be merry. But God said unto him, *Thou* fool,
 this night ^m thy soul shall be required of thee : then whose
 21 shall those things be, which thou hast provided ? So *is* he that
 layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you,
 Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat ; neither for
 23 the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat,
 24 and the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens : for
 they neither sow nor reap ; which neither have storehouse nor
 barn ; and God feedeth them : how much more are ye better
 25 than the fowls ? And which of you with taking thought can
 26 add to his stature one cubit ? If ye then be not able to do that
 27 thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest ? Con-
 sider the lilies how they grow : they toil not, they spin not ;
 and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was
 28 not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the grass,
 which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the
 oven ; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith ?
 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink,
 30 ⁿ neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the
 nations of the world seek after : and your Father knoweth
 31 that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the
 kingdom of God ; and all these things shall be added unto
 32 you. Fear not, little flock ; for it is your Father's good plea-
 33 sure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give
 alms ; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a trea-
 34 sure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approach-
 eth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is,
 there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning ;
 36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when
 he will return from the wedding ; that when he cometh and
 37 knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed *are*
 those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watch-
 ing : verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and
 make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve
 38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in
 the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.
 39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known
 what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and
 40 not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye
 therefore ready also : for the Son of man cometh at an hour
 when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable
 42 unto us, or even to all ? And the Lord said, Who then is that
 faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler
 over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due
 43 season ? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he com-
 44 eth shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he
 45 will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that
 servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ; and to eat
 shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat

^m Or, do they require thy soul.

ⁿ Or, live not in careful suspense.

and drink, and to be drunken ; the lord of that servant will 46 come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will ^o cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared 47 not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. But he that knew not, and did commit 48 things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required : and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

I am come to send fire on the earth ; and what will I, if it 49 be already kindled ? But I have a baptism to be baptized 50 with ; and how am I ^p straitened till it be accomplished ! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth ? I tell 51 you, Nay ; but rather division : for from henceforth there 52 shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, 53 and the son against the father ; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother ; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise 54 out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower ; and so it is. And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, 55 There will be heat ; and it cometh to pass. *Ye* hypocrites, 56 *ye* can discern the face of the sky and of the earth ; but how is it that *ye* do not discern this time ?

Yea, and why even of yourselves judge *ye* not what is right ? 57 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him ; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid 59 the very last mite.

There were present at that season some that told him of 13 the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye 2 that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things ? I tell you, Nay : but, ex- 3 cept ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, 4 upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ^q sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem ? I tell you, Nay : but, except ye repent, ye shall all 5 likewise perish.

He spake also this parable ; A certain *man* had a fig tree 6 planted in his vineyard ; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his 7 vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none : cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it 8 alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it* : and if it bear fruit, *well* : and if not, *then* after that thou 9 shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sab- 10

^o Or, *cut him off*.

^p Or, *pained*.

^q Or, *debtors*.

11 bath. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could 12 in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from 13 thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her: and imme- 14 diately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath 15 day. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite*, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or 16 *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from 17 this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and 19 whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged 20 in the branches of it. And again he said, Whereunto shall 21 I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? 24 And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not 25 be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye 26 are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in 27 thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart 28 from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and 29 you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the 30 south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill 32 thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, 33 and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it 34 cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her*

wings, and ye would not ! Behold, your house is left unto 35 you desolate : and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of 14 the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before 2 him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto 3 the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day ? And they held their peace. And he took *him*, 4 and healed him, and let him go ; and answered them, saying, 5 Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day ? And they could not answer him again to these things. 6

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, 7 when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms ; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, 8 sit not down in the highest room ; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ; and he that bade thee and 9 him come and say to thee, Give this man place ; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou 10 art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room ; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher : then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself 11 shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou mak- 12 est a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours ; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But 13 when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind : and thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot 14 recompense thee : for thou shalt be recompensed at the resur- rection of the just.

And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard 15 these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, A 16 certain man made a great supper, and bade many : and sent 17 his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready. And they all with one 18 *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it : I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have 19 bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a 20 wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, 21 and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the ser- 22 vant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out 23 into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none 24 of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned,
 26 and said unto them, If any *man* come to me, and hate not
 his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren,
 and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my dis-
 27 ciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after
 28 me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to
 build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost,
 29 whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? Lest haply, after he
 hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that
 30 behold *it* begin to mock him, saying, This man began to
 31 build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to
 make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and
 consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him
 32 that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else,
 while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambas-
 33 sage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whoso-
 ever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he can-
 not be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, where-
 35 with shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor
 yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath
 ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for
 2 to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, say-
 3 ing, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And
 4 he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you,
 having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not
 leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that
 5 which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found *it*,
 6 he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh
 home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying
 unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep
 7 which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be
 in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over
 8 ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Ei-
 ther what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one
 piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek
 9 diligently till she find *it*? And when she hath found *it*, she
 calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Re-
 joice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.
 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the
 angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11, 12 And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger
 of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of
 goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* liv-
 13 ing. And not many days after the younger son gathered all
 together, and took his journey into a far country, and there
 14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had
 spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he
 15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a
 citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to
 16 feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the
 husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
 17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired ser-
 vants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I
 18 perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and

will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son : 19 make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and 20 came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, 21 Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said 22 to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet : and bring 23 hither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and let us eat, and be merry : for this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was 24 lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his 25 elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one 26 of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he 27 said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in : therefore 28 came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering 29 said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment : and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends : but as soon as this thy son was come, which 30 hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art 31 ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that 32 we should make merry, and be glad : for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain 16 rich man, which had a steward ; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, 2 and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee ? give an account of thy stewardship ; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall 3 I do ? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship : I cannot dig ; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to 4 do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his 5 lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord ? And he said, An hundred mea- 6 sures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, 7 And how much owest thou ? And he said, An hundred mea- sures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, 8 because he had done wisely : for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And 9 I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the ^r mammon of unrighteousness ; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He that is faithful in that which 10 is least is faithful also in much : and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been 11 faithful in the unrighteous ^s mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches* ? And if ye have not been faithful 12

in that which is another man's, who shall give you that
 13 which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for
 either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will
 hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God
 and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these
 15 things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye
 are they which justify yourselves before men; but God know-
 eth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among
 16 men is abomination in the sight of God. The law and the
 prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of
 17 God is preached, and every man presseth into it. And it is
 easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law
 18 to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth an-
 other, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that
 is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple
 20 and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: and there
 was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his
 21 gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs
 which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs
 22 came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the
 beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's
 23 bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell
 he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham
 24 afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said,
 Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that
 he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue;
 25 for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son,
 remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things,
 and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted,
 26 and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and
 you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would
 pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us,
 27 that *would come* from thence. Then he said, I pray thee
 therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
 28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto
 29 them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abra-
 ham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let
 30 them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but
 31 if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And
 he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets,
 neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that
 offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they
 2 come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged
 about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should
 3 offend one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves: If
 thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he re-
 4 pent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven
 times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee,
 saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard
 seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked
 up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should

obey you. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not 8 rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that 9 servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those 10 things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

AND it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he 11 passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as 12 he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: and they lifted up their 13 voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And 14 when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he 15 was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and 16 he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there 17 not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not 18 found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath 19 made thee whole.

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the 20 kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^t with observation: neither 21 shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is ^u within you. And he said unto the disciples, 22 The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. And they 23 shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of 24 the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. But 25 first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also 26 in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, 27 they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of 28 Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out 29 of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the 30 Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon 31 the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoso- 32, 33 ever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night 34 there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding 35 together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two 36

^t Or, with outward shew.

^u Or, among you.

men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the 37 other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

18 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men 2 ought always *to* pray, and not to faint; saying, There was ^x in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded 3 man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto 4 him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though 5 I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming 6 she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust 7 judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ^ythat they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as 11 this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all 12 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon 13 his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked 16 them. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of 17 such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what 19 shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, 20 God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, 21 Honour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these 22 have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou 23 shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very 24 rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the 25 kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom 26 of God. And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? And he said, The things which are impossible with 27 men are possible with God. Then Peter said, Lo, we have 28

^x Gr. in a certain city.

^y Or, as being righteous.

left all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily 29 I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this pre- 30 sent time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, 31 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, 32 and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and 33 the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none 34 of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Je- 35 richo, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and 36 hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And 37 they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he 38 cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should 39 hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and com- 40 manded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt thou that I shall do 41 unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath 42 saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and fol- 43 lowed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And, be- 19 hold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief 2 among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to 3 see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up 4 into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw 5 him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And he made 6 haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when 7 they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, 8 and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus 9 said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for somuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of 10 man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

And as they heard these things, he added and spake a pa- 11 rable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far coun- 12 try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he 13 called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated 14 him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when 15

he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ^z money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, 16 Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And 17 the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five 18 pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five 19 cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy 20 pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 21 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that 22 I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine 23 own with usury? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten 24 pounds. (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 25 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall 26 be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, which 27 would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and 28 slay *them* before me. And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 AND it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, 30 he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring 31 *him hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath 32 need of him. And they that were sent went their way, and 33 found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why 34 loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of 35 him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their 36 garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And as 37 they went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works 38 that they had seen; saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the 39 highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multi- 40 tude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept 42 over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but 43 now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee,

and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and 44 shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them 45 that sold therein, and them that bought; saying unto them, 46 It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

AND he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests 47 and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the peo- 48 ple ^a were very attentive to hear him.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he 20 taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest 2 thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you 3 one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it 4 from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, 5 saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But and if we say, Of men; all 6 the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they could not tell 7 whence *it was*. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I 8 you by what authority I do these things.

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A cer- 9 tain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the sea- 10 son he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 11 another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent 12 a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will 13 send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, 14 they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's. So 15 they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He 16 shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then 17 that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whosoever shall fall 18 upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and 19 the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should 20 feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and

^a Or, hanged on him.

21 authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way 22 of God ^b truly: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, 23 or no? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Why tempt ye me? Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be 26 God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny 28 that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, 30 and died without children. And the second took her to wife, 31 and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32, 33 Last of all the woman died also. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this 35 world marry, and are given in marriage: but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all 39 live unto him. Then certain of the scribes answering said, 40 Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The L ORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43, 44 till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats 47 in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

21 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 AND as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned

^b Or, *of a truth*.

with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *As for* these things 6
 which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall
 not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown
 down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall 7
 these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these
 things shall come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye 8
 be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying,
 I am *Christ*; ^c and the time draweth near: go ye not there-
 fore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and com- 9
 motions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to
 pass; but the end *is* not by and by. Then said he unto them, 10
 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against king-
 dom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and 11
 famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs
 shall there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall 12
 lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up
 to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before
 kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to 13
 you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to 14
 meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a 15
 mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be
 able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by 16
 parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some*
 of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be 17
 hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not an 18
 hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your 19
 souls. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with 20
 armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then 21
 let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let
 them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not
 them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be 22
 the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may
 be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to 23
 them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great
 distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they 24
 shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away cap-
 tive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down
 of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in 25
 the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with per-
 plexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing 26
 them for fear, and for looking after those things which are
 coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud 27
 with power and great glory. And when these things begin 28
 to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for
 your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and 29
 all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of 30
 your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So like- 31
 wise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that
 the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto 32
 you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not 33
 pass away.

^c Or, and, *The time*.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

22 NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 AND he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ^din the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 AND when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, ^eWith desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as

^d Or, without tumult.

^e Or, I have heartily desired.

the younger ; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For 27 whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth ? *is* not he that sitteth at meat ? but I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in. 28 my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my 29 Father hath appointed unto me ; that ye may eat and drink 30 at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, 31 behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat : but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not : 32 and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And 33 he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock 34 shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. And he said unto them, When I sent you 35 without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing ? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, 36 he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip : and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet 37 be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors : for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he 38 said unto them, It is enough.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount 39 of Olives ; and his disciples also followed him. And when 40 he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a 41 stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, 42 if thou be ^f willing, remove this cup from me : nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared an an- 43 gel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in 44 an agony he prayed more earnestly : and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And 45 when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why 46 sleep ye ? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that 47 was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, 48 Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss ? When 49 they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword ? And one of 50 them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And 51 he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto 52 the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves ? When I was daily with you in the 53 temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then took they him, 54 and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house.

And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled 55 a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him 56

^f Gr. *willing to remove.*

as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said,
 57 This man was also with him. And he denied him, saying,
 58 Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another
 59 saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said,
 60 Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after an-
 other confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also
 60 was with him: for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said, Man,
 I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet
 61 spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon
 Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he
 had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me
 62, 63 thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. And the men
 64 that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. And when
 65 they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and
 asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And
 many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the
 chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into
 67 their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he
 68 said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I
 69 also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. Here-
 after shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power
 70 of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God?
 71 And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said,
 What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have
 heard of his own mouth.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto
 2 Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found
 this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tri-
 3 bute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. And
 Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews?
 4 And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said
 Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in
 5 this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth
 up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from
 6 Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked
 7 whether the man were a Galilæan. And as soon as he knew
 that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to
 Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for
 he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had
 heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some
 9 miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many
 10 words; but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests
 11 and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. And Herod
 with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and
 arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends toge-
 ther: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests
 14 and the rulers and the people, said unto them, Ye have brought
 this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, be-
 hold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault
 in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
 15 no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing
 16 worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise

him, and release *him*. (For of necessity he must release one ¹⁷ unto them at the feast.) And they cried out all at once, saying, ¹⁸ Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, ¹⁹ was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, ²⁰ spake again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucify ²¹ him, crucify him. And he said unto them the third time, ²² Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he ²³ might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. And Pilate ^g gave sentence that it should ²⁴ be as they required. And he released unto them him that for ²⁵ sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, ²⁶ a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto ²⁸ them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the ²⁹ days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do ³¹ these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be ³² put to death. And when they were come to the place, which ³³ is called ^h Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then ³⁴ said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. And ³⁵ the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also ³⁶ mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and ³⁷ saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. And a ³⁸ superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. And one of the malefactors which were hanged ³⁹ railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou ⁴⁰ fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And ⁴¹ we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day ⁴³ shalt thou be with me in paradise. And it was about the ⁴⁴ sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the ⁱearth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of ⁴⁵ the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried ⁴⁶ with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified ⁴⁷

^g Or, assented.

^h Or, the place of a scull.

ⁱ Or, land.

48 God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him 50 from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he* 51 *was* a good man, and a just: (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of 52 God. This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of 53 Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never 54 man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and 55 the sabbath drew on. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, 56 and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24 NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices 2 which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. And 3 they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, 5 behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: and as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ^k the living among the 6 dead? He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake 7 unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be cruci- 8 fied, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his 9 words, and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these 10 things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Mag- 11 dalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women* that *were* with them, which told these things 12 unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle 13 tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore 14 furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which 15 had happened. And it came to pass, that, while they com- 16 muned *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and 17 went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should 18 not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of 19 communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye 20 walk, and are sad? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before 20 God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our

^k Or, him that liveth.

rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he ¹vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

¹ Or, ceased to be seen of them.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up
 51 his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he
 blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into
 52 heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jeru-
 53 salem with great joy: and were continually in the temple,
 praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

1 **I**N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with
 2 God, and the Word was God. The same was in the begin-
 3 ning with God. All things were made by him; and without
 4 him was not any thing made that was made. In him was
 5 life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shin-
 eth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light,
 8 that all *men* through him might believe. He was not that
 Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that
 10 cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world
 11 was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came
 12 unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as
 received him, to them gave he ^m power to become the sons of
 13 God, *even* to them that believe on his name: which were born,
 not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of
 14 man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt
 among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only
 begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he
 of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before
 16 me: for he was before me. And of his fulness have all we
 17 received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Mo-
 18 ses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No man hath
 seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the
 bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests
 20 and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And
 he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the
 21 Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And
 he saith, I am not. Art thou ⁿthat prophet? And he
 22 answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou?
 that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest
 23 thou of thyself? He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the
 wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the
 24 prophet Esaias. And they which were sent were of the Phari-
 25 sees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest
 thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that
 26 prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water:
 27 but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; he it
 is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's
 28 latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done
 in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

^m Or, *the right, or, privilege.*

ⁿ Or, *a prophet.*

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

THEN Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee?

^o Or, beareth.

^r Or, the anointed.

^p Or, abidest.

^s Or, Peter.

^q That was two hours before night.

5 mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the ser-
 6 vants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. And there were
 set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the puri-
 7 fying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Je-
 sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they
 8 filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw
 out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they
 9 bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that
 was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the ser-
 10 vants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast
 called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the
 beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well
 drunk, then that which is worse: *but thou hast kept the good*
 11 *wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in*
Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his dis-
ciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother,
 and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there
 not many days.

13 AND the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up
 14 to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that sold oxen
 15 and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and
 when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all
 16 out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured
 out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said
 unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make
 17 not my Father's house an house of merchandise. And his
 disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine
 house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign
 shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and
 20 in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty
 and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear
 21 it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.
 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples re-
 membered that he had said this unto them; and they believed
 the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast
 day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles
 24 which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them,
 25 because he knew all *men*, and needed not that any should
 testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

3 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a
 2 ruler of the Jews: the same came to Jesus by night, and said
 unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from
 God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, ex-
 3 cept God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him,
 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ^tagain,
 4 he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto
 him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter
 5 the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus
 answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be
 born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the king-
 6 dom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and

^t Or, *from above.*

that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I 7 said unto thee, Ye must be born ^u again. The wind bloweth 8 where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said 9 unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said 10 unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do 11 know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe 12 not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came 13 down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so 14 must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth 15 in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so 16 loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have ever- 17 lasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to con- 18 demn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he 19 that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And 20 this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, nei- 21 ther cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ^x reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds 22 may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the 22 land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, be- 23 cause there was much water there: and they came, and were 24 baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison.

Then there arose a question between *some* of John's dis- 25 ciples and the Jews about purifying. And they came unto 26 John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee be- 27 yond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said, 28 A man can ^y receive nothing, except it be given him from hea- 29 ven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the 30 bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He 31 must increase, but I *must* decrease. He that cometh from 32 above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; 33 and no man receiveth his testimony. He that hath received 34 his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. For he 35 whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto* him. The Father lov- 36 eth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He 37 that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that

^u Or, *from above.*

^x Or, *discovered.*

^y Or, *take unto himself.*

believeth not the Son shall not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2, 3 (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) he 4 left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee. And he must 5 needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Sa- 6 maria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground 7 that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was 8 there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat 9 thus on the well : *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus 8 saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were 9 gone away unto the city to buy meat.) Then saith the wo- 10 man of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, 11 askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria ? for the 12 Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered 13 and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who 14 it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have 15 asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw 12 with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that 13 living water ? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which 14 gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, 15 and his cattle ? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever 16 drinketh of this water shall thirst again : but whosoever drink- 17 eth of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst ; but 18 the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of wa- 19 ter springing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto 20 him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come 21 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, 22 and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no 23 husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have 24 no husband : for thou hast had five husbands ; and he whom 25 thou now hast is not thy husband : in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a 20 prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain ; and ye 21 say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to wor- 22 ship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour 23 cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at 24 Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not 25 what : we know what we worship : for salvation is of the 26 Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true wor- 27 shippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth : for 28 the Father seeketh such to worship him. God *is* a Spirit : 29 and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in 30 truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias com- 31 eth, which is called Christ : when he is come, he will tell us 32 all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am 33 *he*. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he 34 talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seekest thou ? 35 or, Why talkest thou with her ? The woman then left her 36 waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the 37 men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I 38 did : is not this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city, 39 and came unto him. In the mean while his disciples prayed

him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have 32 meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disciples 33 one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that 34 sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet 35 four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are 36 white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, 37 and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that sow- 38 eth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is 39 that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent 40 you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men 41 laboured, and ye are entered into their labours. And many 42 of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying 43 of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought 44 him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two 45 days. And many more believed because of his own word; 46 and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of 47 thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that 48 this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Ga- 43 lilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no 44 honour in his own country. Then when he was come into 45 Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things 46 that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went 47 unto the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, 48 where he made the water wine.

And there was a certain ² nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Ju- 47 dæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that 48 he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the 49 point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the 50 word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and 51 told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them 52 the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the fa- 53 ther knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus 54 said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. This is again the second miracle that Je- 55 sus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus 5 went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem by the 2 sheep ^a *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue 3 Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multi- 4 tude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a cer- 5 tain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was 6 there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. When

² Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

^a Or, *gate*.

Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ^ba multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John,

^b Or, *from the multitude that was.*

and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to

18 them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty fur-
 longs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh
 20 unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith unto
 21 them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received
 him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land
 whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the
 other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there,
 save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that
 Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his
 23 disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit there came other
 boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat
 24 bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the peo-
 ple therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his dis-
 25 ciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum,
 seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the
 other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest
 thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto
 you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but be-
 27 cause ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. ^c Labour not
 for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which en-
 dureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give
 28 unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said
 they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the
 29 works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is
 the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then,
 that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He
 32 gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not
 that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true
 33 bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh
 34 down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then
 35 said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And
 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh
 to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall
 36 never thirst. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen
 37 me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall
 come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise
 38 cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own
 39 will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Fa-
 ther's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath
 given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again
 40 at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me,
 that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him,
 may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last
 41 day. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I
 42 am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said,
 Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mo-
 ther we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down
 43 from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,
 44 Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me,

except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, 45 And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which 46 is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto 47 you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am 48 that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilder- 49 ness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down 50 from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am 51 the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, 52 How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said 53 unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath 54 eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my 55 flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that 56 eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by 57 the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as 58 your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the 59 synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, 60 said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Je- 61 sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall see 62 the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the 63 spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. But 64 there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, 65 that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. From that *time* many of his disciples 66 went back, and walked no more with him.

Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 67 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we 68 go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and 69 are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one 70 of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of 71 Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would 7 not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

NOW the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His 2, 3 brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, 4 and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his bre- 5

6 thren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them, My time
 7 is not yet come: but your time is alway ready. The world
 cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it,
 8 that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I
 go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full
 9 come. When he had said these words unto them, he abode
 10 *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then
 went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were
 in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where
 12 is he? And there was much murmuring among the people
 concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others
 13 said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man
 14 spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. Now about the
 midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man
 16 ^d letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and
 17 said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any
 man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether
 18 it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. He that speak-
 eth of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his
 glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness
 19 is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of
 20 you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? The
 people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth a-
 21 bout to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I
 22 have done one work, and ye all marvel. Moses therefore gave
 unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of
 the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
 23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ^e that the
 law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, be-
 cause I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath
 24 day? Judge not according to the appearance, but judge right-
 25 eous judgment. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is
 26 not this he, whom they seek to kill? But, lo, he speaketh
 boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know
 27 indeed that this is the very Christ? Howbeit we know this
 man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth
 28 whence he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught,
 saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I
 am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye
 29 know not. But I know him: for I am from him, and he
 30 hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no man
 31 laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. And
 many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ
 cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man*
 hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things
 concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent
 33 officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little
 while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.
 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am,
 35 *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among them-
 selves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will
 he go unto the dispersed among the ^f Gentiles, and teach the

d Or, *learning*.e Or, *without breaking the law of Moses*.f Or, *Greeks*.

Gentiles? What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye 36 shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come? In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, 37 Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the 38 scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that be 39 lieve on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many of 40 the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. 41 But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not 42 the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So 43 there was a division among the people because of him. And 44 some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; 45 and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. Then 46, 47 answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? Have 48 any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? But 49 this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus 50 saith unto them, (he that came ^g to Jesus by night, being one of them,) Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, 51 and know what he doeth? They answered and said unto 52 him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto 53 his own house.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the 8 morning he came again into the temple, and all the people 2 came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. And 3 the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, they 4 say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that 5 such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they 6 said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*. So when they con- 7 tinued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 8 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* con- 9 science, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, 10 and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, 11 Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light 12 of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore 13 said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is

14 not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence 15 I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge 16 no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am 17 not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also writ- 18 ten in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am 19 one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me 20 beareth witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Fa- 21 ther also. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye 22 cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? be- 23 cause he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are 24 of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that 25 I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* 26 that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak 29 these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that 30 please him. As he spake these words, many believed on him. 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye 32 continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be 34 made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto 35 you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son 36 abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye 37 shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do 39 that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works 40 of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not 41 Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, 42 *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; 43 neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father 44 ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe 45 me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say 46 the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God 47 heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and said unto 48 him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour 49 my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine 50 own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, 51 verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we 52 know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abra- 53 ham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom mak- est thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my 54 honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: yet ye have not known 55 him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: 56 and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, 57 Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, 58 Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to 59 cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the tem- ple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind 9 from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, 2 who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor 3 his parents: but that the works of God should be made ma- nifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, 4 while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 5 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made 6 clay of the spittle, and he ^h anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of 7 Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours 8 therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, 9 This is he: others said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes open- 10 ed? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made 11 clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He 12 said, I know not.

They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 13 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and 14

^h Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

15 opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put 16 clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a 17 vision among them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? 18 He said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his 19 sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who 20 ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, 21 and that he was born blind: but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he 22 is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was 23 Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore 24 said his parents, He is of age; ask him. Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God 25 the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one 26 thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he 27 thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye 28 also be his disciples? Then they reviled him, and said, Thou 29 art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. We know that

God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from 30 whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence 31 he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of 32 God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one 33 that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could 34 do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they 35 ⁱ cast him out. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe 36 on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, 37 that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38, 39 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might 40 be made blind. And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, 2 the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by

ⁱ Or, excommunicated him.

the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter 3 openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he 4 putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger 5 will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto 6 them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, 7 Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the 8 sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man 9 enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, 10 and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly. I am the good 11 shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own 12 the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and 13 careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know 14 my *sheep*, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth 15 me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this 16 fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore 17 doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it 18 down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

There was a division therefore again among the Jews for 19 these sayings. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and 20 is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the 21 words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedica- 22 tion, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the temple 23 in Solomon's porch.

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, 24 How long dost thou ^kmake us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, 25 and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because 26 ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear 27 my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give 28 unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father, 29 which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. I and *my* Father 30 are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 31 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you 32 from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone 33 thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a

^k Or, hold us in suspense.

34 man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not
 35 written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them
 gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture
 36 cannot be broken; say ye of him, whom the Father hath
 sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; be-
 37 cause I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of
 38 my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe
 not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe,
 that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 THEREFORE they sought again to take him: but he
 40 escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jor-
 dan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he
 41 abode. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did
 no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were
 42 true. And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named Lazarus*, of Bethany,
 2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary
 3 which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet
 with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore
 4 thou lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This
 sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the
 5 Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved
 6 Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard
 therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same
 7 place where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples,
 8 Let us go into Judæa again. *His* disciples say unto him,
 Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou
 9 thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours
 in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not,
 10 because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk
 in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our
 friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him
 12 out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he
 13 shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they
 14 thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then
 15 said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am
 glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may
 16 believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas,
 which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us
 17 also go, that we may die with him. Then when Jesus came,
 he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.
 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ¹about fifteen fur-
 19 longs off: and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary,
 20 to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as
 soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him:
 21 but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha unto Je-
 sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
 22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God,
 23 God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall
 24 rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise
 25 again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her,
 I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me,
 26 though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth

¹ That is, *about two miles*.

and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ^m was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the

^m Gr. *he troubled himself.*

wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 AND the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, 56 to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think 57 ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they 12 might take him. Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but 3 Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: 4 and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which 5 should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three 6 hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had 7 the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept 8 this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have 9 not always. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the 10 dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put 11 Lazarus also to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, 13 when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the 14 name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young 15 ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion: 16 behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him. 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare 18 record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after 20 him. And there were certain Greeks among them that came 21 up to worship at the feast: the same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, 22 Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: 23 and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man 24 should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: 25 but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world

shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him 26 follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour. Now is 27 my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from hea- 28 ven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it 29 thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus an- 30 swered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall 31 the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up 32 from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, sig- 33 nifying what death he should die. The people answered him, 34 We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a 35 little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, 36 believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet 37 they believed not on him: that the saying of Esaias the pro- 38 phet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath be- lieved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that 39 Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened 40 their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor un- derstand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, 41 and spake of him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also 42 many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 43 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not 44 on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth 45 him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that 46 whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And 47 if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He 48 that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; 49 but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know 50 that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew 13 that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being 2 ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Isca- riott, Simon's *son*, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the 3 Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was

4 come from God, and went to God ; he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments ; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter : and ⁿ Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet ? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now ; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit : and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him ; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you ? Ye call me Master and Lord : and ye say well ; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet ; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord ; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all : I know whom I have chosen : but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. ^o Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it ? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ^p sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son of Simon*. And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some of *them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast ; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went immediately out : and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me : and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say to

you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love 34 one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, 35 if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou ? Je- 36 sus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now ; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto 37 him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now ? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay 38 down thy life for my sake ? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

Let not your heart be troubled : ye believe in God, believe 14 also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions : if it 2 were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come 3 again, and receive you unto myself ; that where I am, *there* 4 ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye 5 know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither 6 thou goest ; and how can we know the way ? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life : no man com- 7 eth unto the Father, but by me. If ye had known me, ye 8 should have known my Father also : and from henceforth ye 9 know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto 10 him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father ? Be- 11 lievest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me ? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself : but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Be- 12 lieve me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me : or else believe me for the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say 13 unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also ; and greater *works* than these shall he do ; be- 14 cause I go unto my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in 15, 16 my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever ; *even* the Spirit of truth ; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither know- 17 eth him : but ye know him ; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you ^acomfortless : I will 18 come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no 19 more ; but ye see me : because I live, ye shall live also. At 20 that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and 21 keepeth them, he it is that loveth me : and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, 22 Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world ? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a 23 man love me, he will keep my words : and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings : 24

^a Or, *orphans*.

and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's
 25 which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you, being
 26 *yet* present with you. But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy
 Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach
 27 you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance,
 28 whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you,
 my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I
 unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be
 29 afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and
 come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, be-
 cause I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater
 30 than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass,
 31 that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. Hereafter I
 will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world
 cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may
 know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me com-
 mandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away:
 and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may
 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word
 4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you.
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in
 5 the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the
 vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in
 him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ^rwithout me ye
 6 can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as
 a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast
 7 *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me,
 and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it
 8 shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that
 ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: con-
 10 tinue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall
 abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's command-
 11 ments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken
 unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your
 12 joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love
 13 one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man
 14 than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye
 15 are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Hence-
 forth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not
 what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all
 things that I have heard of my Father I have made known
 16 unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you,
 and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit,
 and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall
 17 ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These
 things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it*
 19 *hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his
 own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
 20 you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Re-
 member the word that I said unto you, The servant is not
 greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will

^r Or, *severed from me.*

also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. But all these things will they do unto you ²¹ for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had ²² sin: but now they have no ^s cloke for their sin. He that hat- ²³ eth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them ²⁴ the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Fa-^{ther}. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be ful- ²⁵ filled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send ²⁶ unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: and ye ²⁷ also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye ¹⁶ should not be offended. They shall put you out of the syna- ² gogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they ³ do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. But these things have I told you, that when the time ⁴ shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me; ⁵ and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? But be- ⁶ cause I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you ⁷ that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will ^t reprove the world of sin, and ⁸ of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they be- ⁹ lieve not on me; of righteousness, because I go to my Fa- ¹⁰ ther, and ye see me no more; of judgment, because the prince ¹¹ of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto ¹² you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the ¹³ Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall ¹⁴ shew *it* unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine: ¹⁵ therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew *it* unto you.

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little ¹⁶ while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. Then ¹⁷ said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that ¹⁸ he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now ¹⁹ Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall ²⁰ weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A wo- ²¹

^s Or, *excuse*.

^t Or, *convince*.

man when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born 22 into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my 24 name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be 25 full. These things have I spoken unto you in ^uproverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in 26 ^xproverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, 27 that I will pray the Father for you: for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that 28 I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the 29 Father. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou 30 plainly, and speakest no ^yproverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31,32 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to ^zhis own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am 33 not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy 2 Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as 3 thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou 4 hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished 5 the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I 6 had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have 7 kept thy word. Now they have known that all things what- 8 soever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have re- 9 ceived *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou 10 hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, 11 and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we 12 are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture

might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee ; and these things 13 I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word ; and the world 14 hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take 15 them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not 16 of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth : thy word is 17 truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I 18 also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify 19 myself, that they also might be ^a sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall 20 believe on me through their word ; that they all may be one ; 21 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; 22 that they may be one, even as we are one : I in them, and 23 thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, 24 whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am ; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous 25 Father, the world hath not known thee : but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I 26 have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it* : that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with 18 his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, 2 which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received 3 a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon 4 him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye ? They 5 answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they 6 went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them 7 again, Whom seek ye ? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he* : if therefore ye 8 seek me, let these go their way : that the saying might be ful- 9 filled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and 10 smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, 11 Put up thy sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took 12 Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first ; for 13 he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.^b Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel 14 to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for

^a Or, truly sanctified.

^b And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

15 the people. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves:

19 and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews

21 always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said

22 unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus ^cwith the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou

23 the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou

24 me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high

25 priest. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disci-

26 ples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off,

27 saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ^dthe hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they

29 might eat the passover. Pilate then went out unto them, and

30 said, What accusation bring ye against this man? They an-

31 swered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we

32 would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pi-

33 late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to

34 your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not law-

35 ful for us to put any man to death: that the saying of Jesus

36 might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he

37 should die. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of

38 the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of

39 thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am

40 I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have deli-

41 vered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered,

42 My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of

43 this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not

44 be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from

45 hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then?

46 Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this

47 end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world,

48 that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is

49 of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What

50 is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto

51 the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at 39 the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not ⁴⁰ this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. Then **19** Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. And the sol-² diers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the ³ Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore ⁴ went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the ⁵ purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they ⁶ cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by ⁷ our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the ⁸ more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and ⁹ saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto ¹⁰ me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest ¹¹ have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release ¹² him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard ¹³ that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judg-
ment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the pass- ¹⁴ over, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with *him*, ¹⁵ away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him therefore unto ¹⁶ them to be crucified.

And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. And he bearing ¹⁷ his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified ¹⁸ him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. ¹⁹ And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of ²⁰ the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, ²¹ Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written I ²² have written. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Je- ²³ sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, ^ewoven from the top throughout. They said therefore among ²⁴ themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it

shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife of*^f Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, 27 Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her 28 unto his own *home*. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, 29 saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hys- 30 sop, and put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed 31 his head, and gave up the ghost. The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, 32 and *that* they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was 33 crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw 34 that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came 35 thereout blood and water. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, 36 that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be 37 broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* 39 leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about 40 an hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the 41 manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new 42 sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone 2 taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid 3 him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and 4 came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepul- 5 chre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen 6 clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Pe- ter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the

^f Or, *Clopas*.

linen clothes lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not 7 lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which came 8 first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. For as yet 9 they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own 10 home. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: 11 and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the 12 head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? 13 She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she 14 had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, 15 Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She 16 turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not 17 yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. Mary Magdalene came and told 18 the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the 19 week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. And when 20 he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then 21 said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said 22 this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whose soever sins ye remit, they are re- 23 mitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not 24 with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore 25 said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days 26 again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach 27 hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My 28 Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because 29 thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his 30 disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are 31 written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the

Son of God ; and that believing ye might have life through his name. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias ; and on this wise shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately ; and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore : but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, ^gChildren, have ye any meat ? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship ; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou ? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest : but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following ; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee ? Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do ? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is

that to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad 23 among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and 24 wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the 25 which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that 1 Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he 2 was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to 3 whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: and, ^h being 4 assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye have heard of me. For 5 John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they there- 6 fore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or 7 the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive ⁱ power, after that the Holy Ghost is 8 come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had spoken these 9 things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked sted- 10 fastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Ga- 11 lilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called 12 Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper 13 room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alphæus*, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother of James*. These all continued with one accord 14 in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. And in those days 15 Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have 16 been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David

^h Or, eating together with them. ⁱ Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that 17 took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained 18 part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity ; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem ; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to 20 say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell 21 therein : and his ^k bishoprick let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that 22 the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of 23 his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called Bar- 24 sabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of 25 all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own 26 place. And they gave forth their lots ; and the lot fell upon Matthias ; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were 2 all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it 3 filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat 4 upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit 5 gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem 6 Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now ¹ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ^m confounded, because that every man heard them 7 speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these 8 which speak Galilæans ? And how hear we every man in our 9 own tongue, wherein we were born ? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Ju- 10 dæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cy- 11 rene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonder- 12 ful works of God. And they were all amazed, and were in 13 doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this ? Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my 15 words : for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it 16 is *but* the third hour of the day. But this is that which was 17 spoken by the prophet Joel ; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh : and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall 18 dream dreams : and on my servants and on my handmaidens

^k Or, office, or, charge. 1 Gr. when this voice was made. m Or, troubled in mind.

I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: and I will shew wonders in heaven above, and 19 signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon 20 into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: and it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on 21 the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, hear 22 these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God a- 23 mong you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him, 24 being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains 25 of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the 26 Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and 27 my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither 28 wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast 29 made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men and brethren, ⁿ let me 30 freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn 31 with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he 32 seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hav- 34 ing received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David 35 is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The 36 LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I 37 make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of 38 Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, 39 whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, 37 and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, 38 Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to 39 your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words 40 did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his 41 word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto 42 them about three thousand souls. And they continued sted- 43 fastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in break- 44 ing of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every 45 soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things com- mon; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them 45

46 to all *men*, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ^o from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at 2 the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to 3 ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, 5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of 7 Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately 8 his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, 9 walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people 10 saw him walking and praising God: and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which 11 had happened unto him. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we 13 had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a 15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the ^p Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are 16 witnesses. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the 17 presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that through 18 ignorance ye did *it*, as did also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his 19 phets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence 20 of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before 21 was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say 23 unto you. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the

people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those 24 that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and 25 of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up 26 his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the 4 ^q captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached 2 through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid 3 hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard 4 the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and 5 elders, and scribes, and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, 6 and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And 7 when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? Then Peter, 8 filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of 9 the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the peo- 10 ple of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the 11 stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in 12 any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. Now when they 13 saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And 14 beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had com- 15 manded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? 16 for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. But that it spread no further among the people, let 17 us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded 18 them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But 19 Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which 20 we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened 21 them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might pu- nish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done. For the man was above forty years 22 old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

And being let go, they went to their own company, and re- 23

ported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did 26 the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The 27 kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a 28 truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, 29 both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the 30 people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever 31 thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And 32 now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy 33 servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all 33 things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace 34 was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution 36 was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and 37 of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, 2 sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* 3 at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ^r to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep 4 back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine 5 heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these 6 things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was 8 done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for 9 so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, 10 and shall carry thee out. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her*.

^r Or, *to deceive.*

by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, 11 and upon as many as heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and won- 12 ders wrought among the people ; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man 13 join himself to them : but the people magnified them. And 14 believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the 15 sick ^s into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities 16 round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits : and they were healed every one.

Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with 17 him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with ^t indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put 18 them in the common prison. But the angel of the Lord by 19 night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the 20 words of this life. And when they heard *that*, they entered 21 into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the 22 officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all 23 safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors : but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now 24 when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them where- 25 unto this would grow. Then came one and told them, say- 26 ing, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the cap- 27 tain with the officers, and brought them without violence : for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the 28 council : and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we 29 straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name ? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and 30 the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, 31 whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give 32 repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things ; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. When they 33 heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pha- 34 risee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space ; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, 35 take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting him- 36

self to be somebody ; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves : who was slain ; and all, as many as ³⁷ *u* obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him : he also perished ; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone : for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought : but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it ; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. And to him they agreed : and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

⁴¹ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his ⁴² name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ² ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should ³ leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over ⁴ this business. But we will give ourselves continually to ⁵ prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude : and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a ⁶ proselyte of Antioch : whom they set before the apostles : and ⁷ when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them. And the word of God increased ; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly ; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

⁸ And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders ⁹ and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

¹¹ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

¹² And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the ¹³ council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy ¹⁴ place, and the law : for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ¹⁵ *x* customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so ? And he ² said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken ; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meso-

potamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, Get 3
thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into
the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the 4
land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from
thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this
land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inherit- 5
ance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he pro-
mised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to
his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. And God 6
spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange
land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and
entreat *them* evil four hundred years. And the nation to 7
whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and
after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abra-* 3
ham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and
Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into E- 9
gypt: but God was with him, and delivered him out of all 10
his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight
of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over
Egypt and all his house. Now there came a dearth over all 11
the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and
our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that 12
there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And 13
at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren;
and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then 14
sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his
kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down 15
into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, and were carried 16
over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham
bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father*
of Sychem. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, 17
which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and mul-
tiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, which knew not Jo- 18
seph. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil 19
entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young chil-
dren, to the end they might not live. In which time Moses 20
was born, and was ^y exceeding fair, and nourished up in his
father's house three months: and when he was cast out, Pha- 21
raoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own
son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyp- 22
tians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he 23
was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his bre-
thren the children of Israel. And seeing one of *them* suffer 24
wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppres-
sed, and smote the Egyptian: ^z for he supposed his brethren 25
would have understood how that God by his hand would de-
liver them: but they understood not. And the next day he 26
shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set
them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye 27
wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong 28
thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge
over us? wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian 29
yesterday? Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stran-

30 ger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of
 31 fire in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came
 32 unto him, *saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
 33 Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place
 34 where thou standest is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them.
 35 And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the
 37 wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^alike unto me; him shall
 38 ye hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto
 39 us: to whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we
 41 wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in
 42 the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in
 43 the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, ^bspeaking unto Moses, that he should
 45 make it according to the fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers ^cthat came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before
 46 the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the
 47, 48 God of Jacob. But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with
 49 hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the
 50 Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? Hath not my hand
 51 made all these things? Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as
 52 your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye
 53 have been now the betrayers and murderers: who have re-

ceived the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, 54 and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, being full 55 of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son 56 of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried 57 out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast *him* out of the city, and stoned 58 *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, 59 calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay 60 not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time 8 there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout 2 men carried Stephen to *his burial*, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havock of the 3 church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed 4 *them* to prison. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached 5 Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed 6 unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying 7 with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city. But there was 8, 9 a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all 10 gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because 11 that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning 12 the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself 13 believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the ^d miracles and signs which were done.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that 14 Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed 15 for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (for as yet 16 he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they *their* hands on 17 them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon 18 saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me 19 also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money 20

^d Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of
 21 God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part
 nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight
 22 of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray
 God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven
 23 thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness,
 24 and *in* the bond of iniquity. Then answered Simon, and said,
 Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which
 25 ye have spoken come upon me. And they, when they had
 testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Je-
 rusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the
 Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise,
 and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from
 27 Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and
 went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great
 authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had
 the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for
 28 to worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read
 29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go
 30 near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither
 to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Un-
 31 derstandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can
 I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip
 32 that he would come up and sit with him. The place of the
 scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to
 the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so
 33 opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his judgment
 was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for
 34 his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered
 Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet
 35 this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened
 his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto
 36 him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they came unto
 a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water;
 37 what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If
 thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he an-
 swered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of
 38 God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they
 went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch;
 39 and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of
 the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the
 eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he
 preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter
 against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
 2 and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues,
 that if he found any ^e of this way, whether they were men or
 3 women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And
 as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there
 4 shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to
 the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why
 5 persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord?
 And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it*

is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trembling 6 and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which 7 journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his 8 eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. And he was three 9 days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto 11 him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man 12 named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I 13 have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from 14 the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. But the 15 Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will shew him how great things 16 he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias went his 17 way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: 18 and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. 19

Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the 20 synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard 21 him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and 22 confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. And after that many days were fulfilled, 23 the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their laying await was 24 known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let 25 him down by the wall in a basket.

And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join 26 himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, 27 and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going 28 out at Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the 29 Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, 30 they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa 31

and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 AND it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at 33 Lydda. And there he found a certain man named *Æneas*, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34 And Peter said unto him, *Æneas*, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. 35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^fDorcas: this woman was 37 full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber. 38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ^gdelay to come to them. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called 42 the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a 2 centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, a devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much 3 alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of 4 God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms 5 are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter: 6 he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the 7 sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of 8 them that waited on him continually; and when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray 10 about the sixth hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and 12 let down to the earth: wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and

fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; 13
 kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never 14
 eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice 15
spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleans-
 ed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and 16
 the vessel was received up again into heaven. Now while 17
 Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen
 should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Corne-
 lius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before
 the gate, and called, and asked whether Simon, which was 18
 surnamed Peter, were lodged there. While Peter thought on 19
 the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek
 thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, 20
 doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went 21
 down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius;
 and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause
 wherefore ye are come? And they said, Cornelius the centu- 22
 rion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good re-
 port among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God
 by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear
 words of thee. Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. 23

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and cer-
 tain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And the mor- 24
 row after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited
 for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell 25
 down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. But Peter took him 26
 up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he 27
 talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come
 together. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an 28
 unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or
 come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me
 that I should not call any man common or unclean. There- 29
 fore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was
 sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?
 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this 30
 hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, be-
 hold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, 31
 Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in re-
 membrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and 32
 call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in
 the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when
 he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I 33
 sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come.
 Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all
 things that are commanded thee of God.

Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I per- 34
 ceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation 35
 he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted
 with him. The word which *God* sent unto the children of 36
 Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37
 that word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout
 all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which
 John preached; how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with 38
 the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good,
 and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was

39 with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they 40 slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day, 41 and shewed him openly; not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and 42 drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and 43 dead. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on 45 all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of 46 the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, 47 and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard 2 that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the 3 circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest in to 4 men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by 5 order unto them, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; 6 and it came even to me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the 7 air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay 8 and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or 9 unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. And this was done three 10 ed, *that* call not thou common. And this was done three 11 times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the 12 house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's 13 house: and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, 14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on 16 us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; 17 but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could 18 withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

NOW they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa: which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of

^h Or, in the church.

ⁱ Or, began.

^k Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people
 12 of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came
 to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was
 13 Mark ; where many were gathered together praying. And
 14 as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ¹ to
 hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice,
 she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how
 15 Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou
 art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so.
 16 Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter continued knock-
 ing : and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they
 17 were astonished. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand
 to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had
 brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these
 things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed,
 and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among
 19 the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod
 had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the
 keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death.
 And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode.
 20 And Herod ^m was highly displeased with them of Tyre and
 Sidon : but they came with one accord to him, and, having
 made Blastus ⁿ the king's chamberlain their friend, desired
 peace ; because their country was nourished by the king's
 21 *country*. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal ap-
 parel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
 22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god,
 23 and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord
 smote him, because he gave not God the glory : and he was
 eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24, 25 But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas
 and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled
 their ^oministry, and took with them John, whose surname
 was Mark.

13 NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain
 prophets and teachers ; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was
 called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ^p which had
 2 been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they
 ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Se-
 parate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have
 3 called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid
 4 *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away. So they, being
 sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia ; and
 5 from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at
 Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of
 6 the Jews : and they had also John to *their* minister. And
 when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found
 a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was
 7 Bar-jesus : which was with the deputy of the country, Ser-
 gius Paulus, a prudent man ; who called for Barnabas and
 8 Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the
 sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them,
 9 seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul,

¹ Or, to ask who was there. ^m Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war. ⁿ Gr. that
 was over the king's bedchamber. ^o Or, charge. ^p Or, Herod's fosterbrother.

(who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, ¹⁰ thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord ? And ¹¹ now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness ; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the ¹² deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they ¹³ came to Perga in Pamphylia : and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch ¹⁴ in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the ¹⁵ prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* ¹⁶ hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalt- ¹⁷ ed the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners ¹⁸ in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations ¹⁹ in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of ²⁰ four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And ²¹ afterward they desired a king : and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up ²² unto them David to be their king ; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. Of ²³ this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus : when John had first preached before ²⁴ his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Is-
rael. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ²⁵ ye that I am ? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and ²⁶ whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their ²⁷ rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have ful-
filled *them* in condemning *him*. And though they found no ²⁸ cause of death in *him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of ²⁹ him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the dead : and he was ^{30,31} seen many days of them which came up with him from Ga-
ilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise ³² which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same ³³ unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again ; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son,

34 this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies 35 of David. Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou 36 shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For Da- 37 vid, ^qafter he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw 38 corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corrup- 39 tion. Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 40 and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from 41 which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the 42 prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them 43 ^rthe next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to 44 continue in the grace of God. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by 46 Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Bar- 47 nabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlast- 48 ing life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends 49 of the earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as 50 were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the 51 Lord was published throughout all the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Bar- 52 nabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Ico- 53 nium. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks be- 2 lieved. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and 3 made their minds evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs 4 and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and 5 part with the apostles. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, 6 to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them, they were ware

^q Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.

^r Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: and there they 7 preached the gospel.

And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, 8 being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding 9 him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with 10 a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they 11 lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they 12 called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was 13 before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. *Which* when 14 the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, 15 Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: who in 16 times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he 17 did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with 18 these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and 19 Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. How- 20beit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and 21 had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Ico- nium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, and 22 exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, 23 and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed 24 throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. And when 25 they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had 26 been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered 27 the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the dis- 28 ciples.

AND certain men which came down from Judæa taught 15 the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul 2 and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain

s Gr. had made many disciples.

other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. But there ^trose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he* did unto us; and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: and they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled

^t Or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*.

with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives ²⁶ for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent there- ²⁷ fore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by ^u mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to ²⁸ us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things ; that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from ²⁹ blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch : and ³⁰ when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle : *which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the ³¹ ^x consolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also ³² themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they ³³ were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Not ³⁴ notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. Paul also ³⁵ and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go ³⁶ again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. And ³⁷ Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take him with ³⁸ them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And the contention was so sharp ³⁹ between them, that they departed asunder one from the other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus ; and ⁴⁰ Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the ⁴¹ churches. Then came he to Derbe and Lystra : and, behold, ¹⁶ a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed ; but his father *was* a Greek : which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul ³ have to go forth with him ; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters : for they knew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went ⁴ through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, ⁵ and increased in number daily. Now when they had gone ⁶ throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after ⁷ they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia : but the Spirit suffered them not.

And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. And a ^{8, 9} vision appeared to Paul in the night ; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the vision, im- ¹⁰ mediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a ¹¹ straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis ;

12 and from thence to Philippi, which is ^y the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and a colony*: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ^z sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, 14 and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which 15 were spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained *us*.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit ^a of divination met *us*, which brought 17 her masters much gain by soothsaying: the same followed Paul and *us*, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the 19 same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* 20 into the ^b marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises 26 unto God: and the prisoners heard *them*. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed 28 himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: 29 for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be 31 saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, 32 and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his 33 house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, 34 straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, 36 saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told

this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ^ebabbler say? other some, He seemeth

^c Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach.*

^d Or, *full of idols.*

^e Or, *base fellow.*

to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto
 19 them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and
 brought him unto ^fAreopagus, saying, May we know what
 20 this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*? For thou bring-
 est certain strange things to our ears: we would know there-
 21 fore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and
 strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else,
 but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of ^gMars' hill, and said, *Ye*
 men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too super-
 23 stitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your ^hdevotions, I
 found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN
 GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare
 24 I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein,
 seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in
 25 temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's
 hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all
 26 life, and breath, and all things; and hath made of one blood
 all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth,
 and hath determined the times before appointed, and the
 27 bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord,
 if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he
 28 be not far from every one of us: for in him we live, and move,
 and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have
 29 said, For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we
 are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the God-
 head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and
 30 man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked
 31 at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: be-
 cause he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge
 the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath or-
 dained; *whereof* he hath ⁱgiven assurance unto all *men*, in
 that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some
 mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this
 33, 34 matter. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit cer-
 tain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was*
 Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris,
 and others with them.

18 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to
 2 Corinth; and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in
 Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (be-
 cause that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from
 3 Rome:) and came unto them. And because he was of the
 same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their
 4 occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the
 synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the
 5 Greeks. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from
 Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the
 6 Jews that Jesus ^k*was* Christ. And when they opposed them-
 selves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto
 them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean:
 7 from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he depart-
 ed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Jus-

^f Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens. ^g Or, the court of the Areo-
 pagites. ^h Or, gods that ye worship. ⁱ Or, offered faith. ^k Or, is the Christ.

tus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he ¹continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*. And he drove them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

AND after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: for he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus ^mwas Christ.

And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then

¹ Gr. *sat* there.

^m Or, *is the Christ.*

*

were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the
 6 Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues,
 7, 8 and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve. And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things con-
 9 cerning the kingdom of God. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples,
 10 disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this con-
 tinued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and
 11 Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands
 12 of Paul: so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
 14 preacheth. And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew,
 15 and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but
 16 who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so
 17 that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord
 18 Jesus was magnified. And many that believed came, and
 19 confessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them,
 20 and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see
 22 Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stay-
 23 ed in Asia for a season. And the same time there arose no
 24 small stir about that way. For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana,
 25 brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs,
 26 ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with
 27 hands: so that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed,
 28 whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out,

saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city ²⁹ was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul ³⁰ would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his ³¹ friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one ³² thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the ³³ Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice ³⁴ about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ⁿa worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?* Seeing then that these things cannot ³⁶ be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are ³⁷ neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are ³⁸ with him, have a matter against any man, ^o the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. But ³⁹ if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ^plawful assembly. For we are in danger to ⁴⁰ be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly. ⁴¹

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the ²⁰ disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and ² had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and ³ there abode three months.

And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and ⁴ of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. And ^{5, 6} we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came ⁷ together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, ⁸ where they were gathered together. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and ¹⁰ embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in

ⁿ Gr. *the templekeeper.*

^o Or, *the court days are kept.*

^p Or, *ordinary.*

11 him. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of 12 day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding 14 himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, we 15 took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the 16 next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders 18 of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, 19 after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the 20 Jews: and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, 21 and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward 22 our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall 23 me there: save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, 24 saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the 25 gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of 26 God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of 28 God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his 29 own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse 31 things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not 32 to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance 33 among all them which are sanctified. I have coveted no man's 34 silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them 35 that were with me. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed 36 to give than to receive. And when he had thus spoken, he 37 kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all wept

sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most 38 of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, 21 and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we 2 went aboard, and set forth. Now when we had discovered 3 Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said 4 to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished those days, we de- 5 parted and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when 6 we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. And when we had finished our 7 course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, 8 and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, 9 which did prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, 10 there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, 11 and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, 12 and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to 13 break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And 14 when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And after those days we took up our 15 carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us 16 also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the 17 brethren received us gladly.

AND the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; 18 and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted 19 them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard 20 *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: and they are in- 21 formed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come 22 together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do there- 23 fore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, 24

and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: 2 and he saith,) I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye 4 all are this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the

estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. On the morrow, because he would have

known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until 2 this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them 3 that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whitened wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to 4 be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, 5 Revilest thou God's high priest? Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou 6 shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope 7 and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither 9 angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight 10 against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into 11 the castle. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ^sunder a curse, saying that they would 13 neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they 14 were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing 15 until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are 16 ready to kill him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and 17 told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for 18 he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man 19 unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for ²¹ him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young ²² man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.*

And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready ²³ two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide *them* beasts, that they may set ²⁴ Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And ²⁵ he wrote a letter after this manner: *Claudius Lysias unto the 26 most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.* This man ²⁷ was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. And when I would have known ²⁸ the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: whom I perceived to be accused of ²⁹ questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was told me how that ³⁰ the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

THEN the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, ³¹ and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they ³² left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to ³³ the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the ³⁴ governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was of Cilicia*; I will ³⁵ hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with ²⁴ the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called ² forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept *it* always, ³ and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I ⁴ pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man *a pestilent fellow*, and a ⁵ mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: who also hath ⁶ gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. But the chief captain ⁷ Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, commanding his accusers to come unto ⁸ thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews ⁹ also assented, saying that these things were so.

Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him ¹⁰ to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: because that thou mayest under- ¹¹

stand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to
 12 Jerusalem for to worship. And they neither found me in the
 temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the peo-
 13 ple, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can
 14 they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this
 I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,
 so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which
 15 are written in the law and in the prophets: and have hope
 toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there
 shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and un-
 16 just. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a con-
 17 science void of offence toward God, and toward men. Now
 after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and of-
 18 ferings. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me puri-
 fied in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they
 20 had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if
 they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before
 21 the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried stand-
 ing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am
 called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect
 knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When
 Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the
 23 uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to
 keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should
 forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.
 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Dru-
 silla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him
 25 concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of right-
 eousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled,
 and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a con-
 26 venient season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that mo-
 ney should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose
 him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed
 27 with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into
 Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a plea-
 sure, left Paul bound.

25 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three
 2 days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. Then the high
 priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul,
 3 and besought him, and desired favour against him, that he
 would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to
 4 kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept
 at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.
 5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go
 down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wicked-
 ness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days,
 he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the
 7 judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And when
 he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem
 stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints
 8 against Paul, which they could not prove. While he answer-
 ed for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither
 against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended

any thing at all. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the Morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because ^tI doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ^uhearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To Morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. And on the Morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: especially because

^t Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.

^u Or, judgment.

I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* ^xday and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, 12 I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the 13 chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round 14 about me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest 15 thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom 16 thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, 17 and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto 18 whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the 20 heavenly vision: but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to 21 God, and do works meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say 23 should come: that Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make 25 thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; 26 but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from

him ; for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, ²⁷ believest thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me ²⁸ to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not ²⁹ only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both al-
most, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the ³⁰ governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them : and ³¹ when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been ³² set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into ²⁷ Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto ² one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And en-
tering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ; ³ one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next *day* we touched ⁴ at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave ⁵ him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. And ⁶ when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed ⁷ over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, ⁸ a city of Lycia.

And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing ⁶ into Italy ; and he put us therein. And when we had sailed ⁷ slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ^y Crete, over against Salmone ; and, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is ⁸ called The fair havens ; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was ⁹ now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that ¹⁰ this voyage will be with ^z hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. Nevertheless the ¹¹ centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. And because ¹² the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter ; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. And ¹³ when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

But not long after there ^a arose against it a tempestuous ¹⁴ wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, ¹⁵ and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. And ¹⁶ running under a certain island which is called Cluda, we had much work to come by the boat : which when they had taken ¹⁷ up, they used helps, undergirding the ship ; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the ¹⁸ next *day* they lightened the ship ; and the third *day* we cast ¹⁹ out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when ²⁰ neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small

^y Or, Candy.

^z Or, injury.

^a Or, beat.

tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship. 22 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I 23 am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all 24 them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: 25 for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. 26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed 28 that they drew near to some country; and sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, 29 they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four 30 anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would 31 have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye 32 cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the 33 boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, 34 having taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair 35 fall from the head of any of you. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* 37 meat. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore 38 and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they 40 were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had ^b taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted 41 up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the 42 waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, 43 lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land: and the rest, some 44 on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

28 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island ² was called Melita. And the barbarous people shewed us no

^b Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkst: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed

25 the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost
 26 by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent
 29 unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, 31 and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, 2 separated unto the gospel of God, (which he had promised 3 afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of 4 David according to the flesh; and ^c declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the 5 resurrection from the dead: by whom we have received grace and apostleship, ^d for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: among whom are ye also the called of 7 Jesus Christ: to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, 9 that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve ^e with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you 10 always in my prayers; making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of 11 God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be 12 established; that is, that I may be comforted together ^f with 13 you by the mutual faith both of you and me. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit ^g among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both 15 to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am 16 ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power

^c Gr. determined.
^f Or, in you.

^d Or, to the obedience of faith.
^g Or, in you.

^e Or, in my spirit.

of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

FOR therein is the righteousness of God revealed from ¹⁷ faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Because that which may be known of God is manifest ^h in ¹⁹ them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. For the invisible ²⁰ things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; ⁱ so that they are without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as ²¹ God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing ²² themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the ²³ glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to un- ²⁴ cleanliness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: who changed the truth ²⁵ of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ^k more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For ²⁶ this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is ²⁷ against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural ²⁸ use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like ^l to retain God in *their* know- ²⁹ ledge, God gave them over to ^m a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; being filled with all un- ³⁰ righteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, malici- ³¹ ousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boast- ³² ers, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenantbreakers, ⁿ without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, ³³ that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ^o have pleasure in them that do them.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art ² that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to ³ truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and for- ⁴ bearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? But after thy hardness ⁵ and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; who will render to every man according to his deeds: ⁶ to them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for ⁷

^h Or, *to them.*

ⁱ Or, *that they may be.*

^k Or, *rather.*

^l Or, *to acknowledge.*

^m Or, *a mind void of judgment.*

ⁿ Or, *unsovable.*

^o Or, *consent with them.*

8 glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but 9 obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew 10 first, and also of the ^p Gentile; but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to 11 the ^q Gentile: for there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be 13 judged by the law; (for not the hearers of the law *are* just 14 before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a 15 law unto themselves: which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ^r their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts ^s the mean while accusing or else excusing one 16 another;) in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and 18 makest thy boast of God, and knowest *his* will, and ^t approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of 19 the law; and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of 20 the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of 21 knowledge and of the truth in the law. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preach- 22 est a man should not steal, dost thou steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacri- 23 lege? thou that makest thy boast of the law, through break- 24 ing the law dishonourest thou God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made un- 26 circumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteous- 27 ness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and 28 circumcision dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is 29 outward in the flesh: but he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and not* in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* 2 of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that un- 3 to them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God 4 without effect? God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh 6 vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid: for then how 7 shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more

^p Gr. Greek.

^q Or, *between themselves.*

^q Gr. Greek.

^t Or, *triest the things that differ.*

^r Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*

abounded through my lie unto his glory ; why yet am I also judged as a sinner ? and not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come ? whose damnation is just.

What then ? are we better than *they* ? No, in no wise : for we have before ^u proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin ; as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one : there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable ; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre ; with their tongues they have used deceit ; the poison of asps is under their lips : whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness : their feet are swift to shed blood : destruction and misery are in their ways : and the way of peace have they not known : there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law : that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ^x guilty before God.

Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight : for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets ; even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe : for there is no difference : for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God ; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus : whom God hath ^y set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the ^z remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God ; to declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness : that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

Where is boasting then ? It is excluded. By what law ? of works ? Nay : but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Is he the God of the Jews only ? is he not also of the Gentiles ? Yes, of the Gentiles also : seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

Do we then make void the law through faith ? God forbid : yea, we establish the law. What shall we then say that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found ? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory ; but not before God. For what saith the scripture ? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, *saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and

^u Gr. charged.

^z Or, passing over.

^x Or, subject to the judgment of God.

^y Or, foreordained.

3 whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) ^a before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: he staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, ^b in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God

^a Or, like unto him.

^b Or, according to the time.

commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now 9 justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to 10 God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord 11 Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ^catonement.

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and 12 death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, ^dfor that all have sinned: (for until the law sin was in the world: but 13 sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death 14 reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, 15 so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: 16 for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. For if ^eby one 17 man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore as ^fby 18 the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so ^gby the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one 19 man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. 20 But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: that 21 as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that 6 grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are 2 dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so 3 many of us as ^hwere baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by bap- 4 tism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in 5 the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his resurrection*: knowing this, that our old man is crucified 6 with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is ⁱfreed 7 from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that 8 we shall also live with him: knowing that Christ being raised 9 from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in 10 that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also 11 yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign 12 in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

^c Or, reconciliation. ^d Or, in whom. ^e Or, by one offence. ^f Or, by one offence.
^g Or, by one righteousness. ^h Or, are. ⁱ Gr. justified.

13 Neither yield ye your members ^k instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members ^{as} instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine ^l which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free ^m from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the ⁿ motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, ^o that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ^p lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin ⁹ was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*. Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

^k Gr. *arms*, or, *weapons*. ^l Gr. *whereto ye were delivered*. ^m Gr. *to righteousness*.
ⁿ Gr. *passions*. ^o Or, *being dead to that*. ^p Or, *concupiscence*.

Was then that which is good made death unto me? God 13 forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law 14 is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which 15 I do I ^q allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, 16 I consent unto the law that *it is* good. Now then it is no 17 more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know 18 that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but 19 the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I 20 would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is 21 present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the 22 inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring 23 against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man 24 that I am! who shall deliver me from ^rthe body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So 25 then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are 8 *in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the* 2 *Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath* 3 *made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the* 4 *law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God* 5 *sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and* ^s *for* 6 *sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the* 7 *law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but* 8 *after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the* 9 *things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the* 10 *things of the Spirit. For* ^t *to be carnally minded* *is* *death;* 11 *but* ^u *to be spiritually minded* *is* *life and peace. Because* ^x *the* 12 *carnal mind* *is* *enmity against God: for it is not subject to* 13 *the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are* 14 *in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh,* 15 *but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.* 16 *Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of* 17 *his. And if Christ* *be* *in you, the body* *is* *dead because of* 18 *sin; but the Spirit* *is* *life because of righteousness. But if* 19 *the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in* 20 *you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken* 21 *your mortal bodies* ^y *by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. There-* 22 *fore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after* 23 *the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if* 24 *ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye* 25 *shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they* 26 *are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of* 27 *bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of* 28 *adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself* 29 *beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of*

^q Gr. know. ^r Or, *this body of death.* ^s Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.* ^t Gr. *the*
minding of the flesh. ^u Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.* ^x Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

^y Or, *because of his Spirit.*

17 God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that ^z the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, ^a because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things?

32 If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth. Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were ^b accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ^c covenants,

^z Or, *every creature.*

^a Or, *that.*

^b Or, *separated.*

^c Or, *testaments.*

and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; (for the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) it was said unto her, The ^delder shall serve the ^eyounger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that ^frepliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath ^gfitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: for he will finish ^hthe work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which

^d Or, greater.

^e Or, lesser.

^f Or, answerest again, or, disputerest with God?

^g Or, made up.

^h Or, the account.

*

followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to
 22 the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because *they sought*
 it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For
 23 they stumbled at that stumblingstone; as it is written, Be-
 hold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and
 10 whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. Brethren,
 my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they
 2 might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a
 3 zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being
 ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish
 their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto
 4 the righteousness of God. For Christ *is* the end of the law
 5 for righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses de-
 scribeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man
 6 which doeth those things shall live by them. But the right-
 eousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in
 thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring
 7 Christ down *from above*:) or, Who shall descend into the
 8 deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) But
 what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth,
 and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
 9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and
 shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from
 10 the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man be-
 lieveth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession
 11 is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever
 12 believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no dif-
 ference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord
 13 over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever
 shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not
 believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they
 have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is writ-
 ten, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel
 16 of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! But they
 have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who
 17 hath believed ^k our ^l report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing,
 18 and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not
 heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and
 19 their words unto the ends of the world. But I say, Did not
 Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jea-
 lousy by *them that are* no people, and by a foolish nation I
 20 will anger you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was
 found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto
 21 them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All
 day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient
 and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid.
 For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the
 2 tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which
 he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith ^m of Elias?
 how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine
 4 altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what

ⁱ Or, confounded.

^k Gr. the hearing of us.

^l Or, preaching?

^m Gr. in Elias?

saih the answer of God unto him ? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal*. Even so then at this present time also there is 5 a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, 6 then *is it* no more of works : otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace : otherwise work is no more work. What then ? Israel hath not obtained 7 that which he seeketh for ; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ⁿ blinded (according as it is written, God 8 hath given them the spirit of ^o slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a 9 trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them : let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow 10 down their back alway.

I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall ? God 11 forbid : but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the 12 fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the ^p diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles ; how much more their fulness ? For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the 13 apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office : if by any 14 means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them. For if the casting away of 15 them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead ?

For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is also* holy : and if 16 the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. And if some of the 17 branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in ^q among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree ; boast not against the 18 branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken 19 off, that I might be grafted in. Well ; because of unbelief 20 they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear : for if God spared not the natural 21 branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. Behold there- 22 fore the goodness and severity of God : on them which fell, severity ; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness : otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they 23 also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in : for God is able to graff them in again. For if thou wert cut out 24 of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree : how much more shall these, which *be* the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree ? For I would not, brethren, that ye 25 should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits ; that ^r blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so 26 all Israel shall be saved : as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob : for this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall 27 take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes : but as touching the election, *they are*

ⁿ Or, hardened.

^q Or, *for* them.

^o Or, remorse.

^r Or, hardness.

^p Or, decay, or, loss.

29 beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of
 30 God are without repentance. For as ye in times past have
 not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their
 31 unbelief: even so have these also now not believed, that
 32 through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God
 hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have
 mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and know-
 ledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his
 34 ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the
 35 Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? or who hath first
 given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things:
 to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of
 God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ac-
 2 ceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And
 be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by
 the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that
 good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man
 that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than
 he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God
 4 hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For as we have
 many members in one body, and all members have not the
 5 same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and
 6 every one members one of another. Having then gifts differ-
 ing according to the grace that is given to us, whether pro-
 7 phesy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or
 ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth,
 8 on teaching; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that
 9 giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with
 diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is
 10 evil; cleave to that which is good. Be kindly affectioned one
 to another ^b with brotherly love; in honour preferring one
 11 another; not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving
 12 the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; conti-
 13 nuing instant in prayer; distributing to the necessity of
 14 saints; given to hospitality. Bless them which persecute
 15 you: bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do re-
 16 joice, and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind
 one toward another. Mind not high things, but ^c condescend
 to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest
 18 in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth
 19 in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge
 not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is
 written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give
 him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on
 21 his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with
 good.

^s Or, obeyed.

^t Or, obeyed.

^u Or, shut them all up together.

^x Gr. him.

^y Gr. to sobriety.

^z Or, imparteth.

^a Or, liberally.

^b Or, in the love of the brethren.

^c Or, be contented with mean things.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ^dordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. For for this cause pay *ye* tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk ^e honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts *thereof*.

Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but f*not to doubtful disputation. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ^gfully persuaded in his own mind. He that ^hregardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. But why dost thou judge thy brother?

^d Or, ordered.

^g Or, fully assured.

^e Or, decently.

^h Or, observeth.

^f Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all
 11 stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and
 12 *every tongue shall confess to God.* So then every one of us
 13 shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore
 judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no
 man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his bro-*
 14 *ther's way.* I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus,
 that *there is* nothing ⁱunclean of itself: but to him that es-
 15 *teemeth any thing to be ^kunclean, to him it is unclean.* But
 if thy brother be grieved with *thy meat*, now walkest thou
 not ^lcharitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom
 16, 17 Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: for
 the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness,
 18 and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in
 these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved
 19 of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make
 for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. For
 20 meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are*
 21 pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence. *It*
 is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing*
 whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made
 22 weak. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God.
 Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which
 23 he alloweth. And he that ^mdoubteth is damned if he eat,
 because *he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith*
 15 *is sin.* We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities
 2 of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us
 3 please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification. For even
 Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The re-
 4 proaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. For what-
 soever things were written aforetime were written for our learn-
 ing, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures
 5 might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation
 grant you to be likeminded one toward another ⁿaccording to
 6 Christ Jesus: that ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glo-
 7 rify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Where-
 fore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the
 8 glory of God. Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of
 the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises
 9 *made* unto the fathers: and that the Gentiles might glorify
 God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will con-
 fess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
 10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
 11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him,
 12 all ye people. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root
 of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in
 13 him shall the Gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you
 with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in
 hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
 14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that
 ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able
 15 also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have
 written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you

ⁱ Gr. common.^k Gr. common.

1 Gr. according to charity.

^l Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.ⁿ Or, after the example of.

in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that 16 I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the ^o offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in 17 those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to 18 speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spi- 19 rit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, 20 so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: but as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall 21 see: and they that have not heard shall understand. For 22 which cause also I have been ^p much hindered from coming to you. But now having no more place in these parts, and 23 having a great desire these many years to come unto you; whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: 24 for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled ^q with your *company*. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister 25 unto the saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and 26 Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. It hath pleased them verily; and 27 their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have per- 28 formed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I am sure that, when I come unto 29 you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus 30 Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; that I may 31 be delivered from them that ^r do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; that I may come unto you with joy by the will 32 of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now the God of 33 peace be with you all. Amen.

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant 16 of the church which is at Cenchrea: that ye receive her in the 2 Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my 3 helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life laid down their 4 own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise *greet* the church that 5 is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who be- 6 stowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, 7 my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Am- 8 plias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbane, our helper in 9 Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles approved 10

^o Or, *sacrificing*.

^q Gr. *with you*, ver. 32.

^p Or, *many ways, or, oftentimes*.

^r Or, *are disobedient*.

in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' ^s *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the
 12 ^t *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute Try-
 phena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the
 13 beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. Salute
 14 Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute
 Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the
 15 brethren which are with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia,
 Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which
 16 are with them. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The
 churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause di-
 visions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have
 18 learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not
 our Lord Jesus Christ; but their own belly; and by good
 19 words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For
 your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad there-
 fore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that
 20 which is good, and ^u simple concerning evil. And the God
 of peace shall ^x bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The
 grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and
 22 Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote
 23 this epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius mine host, and
 of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain
 24 of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. The grace
 of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to
 my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to
 the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the
 26 world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scrip-
 tures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the
 everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience
 27 of faith: to God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ
 for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe
 servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the
 2 will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of
 God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ
 Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call
 upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and
 3 our's: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father,
 and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of
 5 God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing
 ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all know-
 ledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

^s Or, friends.

^t Or, friends.

^u Or, harmless.

^x Or, tread.

so that ye come behind in no gift ; waiting for the ^y coming 7 of our Lord Jesus Christ : who shall also confirm you unto 8 the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto 9 the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

NOW I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord ¹⁰ Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no ^z divisions among you ; but *that ye be* perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it ¹¹ hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I ¹² am of Paul ; and I of Apollos ; and I of Cephas ; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided ? was Paul crucified for you ? or ¹³ were ye baptized in the name of Paul ? I thank God that I ¹⁴ baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius ; lest any should ¹⁵ say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized ¹⁶ also the household of Stephanas : besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but ¹⁷ to preach the gospel :

Not with wisdom of ^a words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them ¹⁸ that perish foolishness ; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom ¹⁹ of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where *is* the wise ? where *is* the scribe ? where ²⁰ *is* the disputer of this world ? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world ? For after that in the wisdom of God ²¹ the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the ²² Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom : but ²³ we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness ; but unto them which are ²⁴ called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser ²⁵ than men ; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise ²⁶ men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called* : but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world ²⁷ to confound the wise ; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty ; and ²⁸ base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are : that no flesh should glory in his presence. ²⁹ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto ³⁰ us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption : that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let ³¹ him glory in the Lord. And I, brethren, when I came to ² you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined ² not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, ³ and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching ⁴ was not with ^b enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power : that your faith ⁵

^y Gr. *revelation*.

^z Gr. *schisms*.

^a Or, *speech*.

^b Or, *persuadable*.

should not ^c stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this 7 world, that come to nought: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained 8 before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have 9 crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love 10 him. But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of 11 God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God 12 knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to 13 us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost 14 teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, be- 15 cause they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual ^d judgeth all things, yet he himself is ^e judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ^f may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spi- 2 ritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye 3 were not able to *bear it*, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and ^g divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ^h as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by 6 whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that 8 watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall 9 receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's ⁱhusbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he build- 11 eth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than 12 that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, 13 stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it ^k shall be revealed by fire; and 14 the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall

^c Gr. *be*.

^g Or, *actions*.

^d Or, *discerneth*.

^h Gr. *according to man*.

^e Or, *discerned*.

ⁱ Or, *tillage*.

^f Gr. *shall*.

^k Gr. *is revealed*.

receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall 15 suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man ¹ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any 18 man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are 21 your's; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, 22 or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are 23 your's; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, 4 and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required 2 in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is 3 a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's ^m judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. For I know 4 nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. Therefore judge nothing before 5 the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred 6 to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of *men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. For who 7 ⁿ maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings 8 without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For I think that God hath set forth 9 ^o us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a ^p spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in 10 Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both 11 hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; and labour, working with our own 12 hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the 13 earth, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved 14 sons I warn you. For though ye have ten thousand instructors 15 in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I be- 16 seech you, be ye followers of me. For this cause have I sent 17 unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

1 Or, *destroy*.
o Or, *us the last apostles, as*.

m Gr. *day*.
p Gr. *theatre*.

n Gr. *distinguisheth thee*.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to
 19 you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and
 will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but
 20 the power. For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in
 21 power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod,
 or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

5 It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among
 you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among
 2 the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye
 are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath
 3 done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I
 verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have ^qjudged
 already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath
 4 so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power
 5 of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan
 for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved
 in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little lea-
 7 ven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old
 leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
 8 For even Christ our passover ^ris sacrificed for us: therefore
 let us keep ^sthe feast, not with old leaven, neither with the
 leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened
 bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with forni-
 10 cators: yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world,
 or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for
 11 then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have
 written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is
 called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or
 a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one
 12 no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that
 13 are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But
 them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away
 from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to
 2 law before the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not
 know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world
 shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the small-
 3 est matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how
 4 much more things that pertain to this life? If then ye have
 judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge
 5 who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame.
 Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one
 6 that shall be able to judge between his brethren? But brother
 goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye
 go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take
 wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defraud-
 8 ed? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the king-
 dom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idol-
 aters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of them-
 10 selves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunk-

ards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are ¹¹ sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. All things are lawful unto ¹² me, but all things are not ^texpedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall ¹³ destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. And God ¹⁴ hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. Know ye not that your bodies are the members ¹⁵ of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid. What? know ¹⁶ ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto ¹⁷ the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a ¹⁸ man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. What? know ye not ¹⁹ that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ²⁰ ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It* ⁷ is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, *to* ² *avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband ren- ³ der unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power of her own body, ⁴ but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the ⁵ other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. But I speak ⁶ this by permission, *and* not of commandment. For I would ⁷ that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good ⁸ for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, ⁹ let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. And ¹⁰ unto the married I command, *yet not I, but the Lord*, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: but and if she depart, let ¹¹ her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath ¹² a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And the woman which hath ¹³ an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. For the unbelieving hus- ¹⁴ band is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let ¹⁵ him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us ^uto peace. For what ¹⁶ knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband?

^t Or, *profitable.*

^u Gr. *in peace.*

or ^x how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather. 22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's ^y freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ^z distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; and they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away. But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things ^a that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife. There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband. And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that 8 we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, 2 he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any 3 man love God, the same is known of him.

As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are 4 offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one. For 5 though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us 6 *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we ^b in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every man 7 that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we 8 eat, ^care we the better; neither, if we eat not, ^dare we the worse. But take heed lest by any means this ^eliberty of your's 9 become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. For if any 10 man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be ^femboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and 11 through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? But when ye sin so against the brethren, 12 and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat 13 no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? If 2 I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. Mine 3 answer to them that do examine me is this, Have we not 4 power to eat and to drink? Have we not power to lead about 5 a sister, a ^gwife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas, have not 6 we power to forbear working? Who goeth a warfare any time 7 at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith 8 not the law the same also? For it is written in the law of 9 Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he 10 *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If 11 we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others be partakers of 12 *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do ye not know that they which 13 minister about holy things. ^hlive of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

^b Or, *for him.*

^c Or, *have we the more.*

^d Or, *have me the less.*

^e Or, *power.*

^f Gr. *edified.*

^g Or, *woman.*

^h Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, 16 than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach 17 not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is 18 committed unto me. What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself 20 servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain 21 them that are under the law; to them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means 23 save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one 25 receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an 26 incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so 27 fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

10 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all 2 passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in 3 the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual 4 meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that ⁱ followed them: and that 5 Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not well 6 pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were ^kour examples, to the intent we should not 7 lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat 8 down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in 9 one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of 10 serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also mur- 11 mured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for ^lensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world 12 are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take 13 heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but ^msuch as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with

ⁱ Or, *went with them*.

^k Gr. *our figures*.

^l Or, *types*.

^m Or, *moderate*.

the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. 14

I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup 15, 16 of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we *being* many are 17 one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which 18 eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? 19 that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? But *I say*, that the things which the 20 Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: 21 ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we 22 stronger than he?

All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*. 24 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that eat*, asking no question for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the 25 fulness thereof. If any of them that believe not bid you to a 27 *feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. But if any man 28 say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: conscience, I 29 say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? For if I by ⁿ grace be a 30 partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever 31 ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give none offence, neither 32 to the Jews, nor to the ^o Gentiles, nor to the church of God: even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own 33 profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved. Be 11 ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all 2 things, and keep the ^pordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is 3 Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. Every man praying or prophesying, having 4 his head covered, dishonoureth his head. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be 6 shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* 7 head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. For the man is not of 8 the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was the 9 man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have ^q power on *her* head 10 because of the angels. Nevertheless neither is the man with- 11

ⁿ Or, *thanksgiving*. ^o Gr. *Greeks*. ^p Or, *traditions*. ^q That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.

out the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the 12 Lord. For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto 14 God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, 15 if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a ^r covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 NOW in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that 18 ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that 19 there be ^s divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also ^t heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ^u *this* is 21 not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another 22 is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame ^x them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he 24 was betrayed took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is 25 broken for you: this do ^y in remembrance of me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, 26 as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ^z ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and 28 blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so 29 let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ^a damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that 33 we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto ^b condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

12 NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not 2 have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried 3 away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus ^c accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

^r Or, *veil*. ^s Or, *schisms*. ^t Or, *sects*. ^u Or, *ye cannot eat*. ^x Or, *them that are poor*. ^y Or, *for a remembrance*. ^z Or, *shew ye*. ^a Or, *judgment*. ^b Or, *judgment*. ^c Or, *anathema*.

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And ⁴ there are differences of ^d administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God ⁶ which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit ⁷ is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given ⁸ by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the same ⁹ Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to ¹⁰ another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: but all these work- ¹¹ eth that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all ¹² the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one ¹³ body, whether *we be* Jews or ^e Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For ¹⁴ the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall ¹⁵ say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because ¹⁶ I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the ¹⁷ hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them ¹⁸ in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all ¹⁹ one member, where *were* the body? But now *are they* many ²⁰ members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto ²¹ the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members ²² of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: and those *members* of the body, which we think to be less ²³ honourable, upon these we ^fbestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For ²⁴ our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: that there should be no ^g schism in the ²⁵ body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members ²⁶ suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members ²⁷ in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first ²⁸ apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that *miracles*, then *gifts of healings*, *helps*, *governments*, ^h diversities of *tongues*. *Are all apostles?* *are all prophets?* *are all teachers?* ²⁹ *are all* ⁱ *workers of miracles?* *have all the gifts of healing?* *do all* ³⁰ *speak with tongues?* *do all interpret?* But covet earnestly ³¹ the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, ¹³ and have not charity, I am become *as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal*. And though I have *the gift of prophecy*, ² and understand all *mysteries*, and all *knowledge*; and though I have all *faith*, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my ³

^d Or, *ministries*.
^g Or, *division*.

^e Gr. *Greeks*.
^h Or, *kinds*.

^f Or, *put on*.
ⁱ Or, *powers*.

goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be
 4 burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Char-
 ity suffereth long, *and* is kind ; charity envieth not ; charity
 5 ^k vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself
 unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, think-
 6 eth no evil ; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth ^l in the
 7 truth ; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all
 8 things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth : but whe-
 ther *there be* prophecies, they shall fail ; whether *there be*
 9 tongues, they shall cease ; whether *there be* knowledge, it
 shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy
 10 in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that
 11 which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child,
 I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ^m thought as a
 child : but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
 12 For now we see through a glass, ⁿdarkly ; but then face to
 face : now I know in part ; but then shall I know even as
 13 also I am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity,
 these three ; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather
 2 that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in an *unknown*
 tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God : for no man
 3 ^ounderstandeth *him* ; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mys-
 teries. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to edifi-*
 4 *cation, and exhortation, and comfort.* He that speaketh in
 an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself ; but he that prophesieth
 5 edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake with tongues,
 but rather that ye prophesied : for greater *is* he that prophesieth
 than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret,
 that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues,
 what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by
 revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doc-
 7 trine ? And even things without life giving sound, whether
 pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ^psounds,
 8 how shall it be known what is piped or harped ? For if the
 trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself
 9 to the battle ? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue
 words ^qeasy to be understood, how shall it be known what is
 10 spoken ? for ye shall speak into the air. There are, it may
 be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them
 11 *is* without signification. Therefore if I know not the mean-
 ing of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barba-
 rian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous ^rof spiritual *gifts*,
 13 seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. Where-
 fore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that
 14 he may interpret. For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my
 15 spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is
 it then ? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the
 understanding also : I will sing with the spirit, and I will
 16 sing with the understanding also. Else when thou shalt bless
 with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the
 unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he un-

^k Or, *is not rash.*
^o Gr. *heareth.*

^l Or, *with the truth.*
^p Or, *tunes.*

^m Or, *reasoned.*
^q Gr. *significant.*

ⁿ Gr. *in a riddle.*
^r Gr. *of spirits.*

derstandeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest 17 thanks well, but the other is not edified. I thank my God, 18 I speak with tongues more than ye all: yet in the church I 19 had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be ^smen. In the law it is written, With *men of* 21 other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, 22 but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. If 23 therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are unlearned*, or *unbelievers*, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, 24 or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so 25 falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every 26 one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, let 27 *it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him 28 keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the 29 other judge. If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth 30 by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy 31 one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 32 For God is not *the author* of ^tconfusion, but of peace, as 33 in all churches of the saints.

Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not 34 permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will 35 learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

What? came the word of God out from you? or came it 36 unto you only? If any man think himself to be a prophet, 37 or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any 38 man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, 39 covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let 40 all things be done decently and in order.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel 15 which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; by which also ye are saved, if ye ^ukeep 2 in memory ^xwhat I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that 3 which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that 4

^s Gr. *perfect*, or, *of a ripe age*.
^u Or, *hold fast*.

^t Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness*.
^x Gr. *by what speech*.

5 he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: and
 6 that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that, he
 was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom
 the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen
 7 asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the
 8 apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ^yone
 9 born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles,
 that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted
 10 the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I
 am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in
 vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not
 11 I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how
 say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not
 14 risen: and if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain,
 15 and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false wit-
 nesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised
 up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise
 16, 17 not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and
 if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your
 18 sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are
 19 perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are
 20 of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the
 dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resur-
 22 rection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ
 23 shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order:
 Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his
 24 coming. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered
 up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall
 25 have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he
 26 must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The
 27 last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. For he hath put
 all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are
 put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did
 28 put all things under him. And when all things shall be sub-
 ducted unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject
 unto him that put all things under him, that God may be
 all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead,
 if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for
 the dead?

30, 31 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by
^z your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die
 32 daily. If ^aafter the manner of men I have fought with beasts
 at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let
 33 us eat and drink; for to morrow we die. Be not deceived:
 34 evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to right-
 eousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of
 God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and
 36 with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou
 37 sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou

^y Or, *an abortive*.

^z Some read, *our*.

^a Or, *to speak after the manner of men*.

sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: but 38 God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there* 39 *is* one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. *There are* also celestial bodies, 40 and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. *There is* one glory 41 of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; 42 it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; 43 it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual 44 body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living 45 soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. Howbeit 46 that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man *is* 47 of the earth, earthly: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the earthly, such *are* they also that are earthly: 48 and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also 49 bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, 50 that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but 51 we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an 52 eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal 53 must put on immortality.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, 54 and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where *is* thy sting? O ^bgrave, where 55 *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength 56 of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the 57 victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my be- 58 loved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abund- 59 ing in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have 16 given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon 2 the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall ap- 3 prove by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your ^clibe- 4 rality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through 5 Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. And it may 6 be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. For I will not 7 see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with

8 you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until
9 Pentecost. For a great door and effectual is opened unto
me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you with-
out fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth
in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with
12 the brethren. As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly
desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will
was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when
he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be
14 strong. Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas,
that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted
16 themselves to the ministry of the saints,) that ye submit your-
selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and
17 laboureth. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and For-
tunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your
18 part they have supplied. For they have refreshed my spirit
and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla
salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
20 house. All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another
with an holy kiss.

21,22 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. If any
man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema
23 Maran-atha. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
24 you. My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Phi-
lippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus,
and Timotheus.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at
2 Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: Grace
be to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the
Lord Jesus Christ.

3 BLESSED *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able
to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort,
5 wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the
sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also
6 aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for
your consolation and salvation, which ^dis effectual in the en-
duriing of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whe-
ther we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salva-
7 tion. And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye

^d Or, *is wrought*.

are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: but we had the ^esentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, ¹² that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. For we ¹³ write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are ¹⁴ your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.

And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second ^fbenefit; and to pass by ¹⁶ you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

But as God *is* true, our ^gword toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. But I determined this with myself, ² that I would not come again to you in heaviness. For if I ² make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. Sufficient to such a man *is* this ^hpunishment, which *was inflicted* of many. So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up

e Or, *anewer*.

f Or, *grace*.

*

g Or, *preaching*.

h Or, *censure*.

8 with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye
 9 would confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also
 did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye
 10 be obedient in all things. To whom ye forgive any thing,
 I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave
 11 *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* ⁱ in the person of Christ; lest
 Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant
 of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
 14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: to the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things? For we are not as many, which ^k corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we ^l in Christ.

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you? Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men: *forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ^m giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away: how shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
 11 For if that which was done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ⁿ plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: but their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where

ⁱ Or, *in the sight.*
^m Or, *quickeneth.*

^k Or, *deceitfully with.*
ⁿ Or, *boldness.*

^l Or, *of.*

the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. But we all, with 18 open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even as* ^o by the Spirit of the Lord. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of ^p dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, ⁵ but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out ⁶ of darkness, ^qhath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. *We are* ⁷ troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but ^rnot in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, ⁹ but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are alway ¹¹ delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death ¹² worketh in us, but life in you. We having the same spirit of ¹³ faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing that ¹⁴ he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. For all things *are* for ¹⁵ your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. For which cause ¹⁶ we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, ¹⁷ which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the ¹⁸ things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle ⁵ were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, ² earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be ³ found naked. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, ⁴ being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, ⁵ who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. There- ⁶ fore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (for we walk ⁷ by faith, not by sight:) we are confident, *I say*, and willing ⁸ rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the

^o Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*
^q Gr. *is he who hath.*

^p Gr. *shame.*

^r Or, *not altogether without help, or, means.*

9 Lord. Wherefore we ^slabour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men;

10 But we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which 13 glory ^tin appearance, and not in heart. For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus 15 judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: and *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose 16 again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now 17 henceforth know we *him* no more. Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ^u*he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of 19 reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath ^xcommitted unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, 21 be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

6 We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also 2 that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; 3 behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) Giving no offence in 4 any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: but in all *things* ^yapproving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, ^zin tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; by pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness 8 on the right hand and on the left, by honour and dishonour, 9 by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we 10 live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened 13 in your own bowels. Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

^s Or, endeavour.
^x Gr. *put in us.*

^t Gr. *in the face.*
^y Gr. commanding.

^u Or, let him be.
^z Or, *in tossings to and fro.*

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for 14 what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? and what 15 concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? and what agreement hath the tem- 16 ple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, 17 saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be 18 my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having 7 therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted 2 no man, we have defrauded no man. I speak not *this* to con- 3 demn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*. Great is my boldness of speech 4 toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. For, 5 when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those 6 that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but by the consolation where- 7 with he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a 8 letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, 9 but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ^a after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salva- 10 tion not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world work- eth death. For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed 11 after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did* 12 *it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. Therefore we were comforted in 13 your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not 14 ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. And his ^b inward affection is more abundant toward you, 15 whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore that 16 I have confidence in you in all *things*.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of 8

^a Or, according to God.

^b Gr. *bowels*.

2 God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ^c liberality.
 3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power
 4 *they were* willing of themselves; praying us with much in-
 trety that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the
 5 fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And *this they*
did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the
 Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so
 7 he would also finish in you the same ^d grace also. Therefore,
 as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and
 knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see*
 8 that ye abound in this grace also. I speak not by command-
 ment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to
 prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that,
 though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that
 ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you,
 who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be ^e for-
 11 ward a year ago. Now therefore perform the doing *of it*;
 that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a per-
 12 formance also out of that which ye have. For if there be first
 a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath,
 13 and not according to that he hath not. For *I mean* not that
 14 other men be eased, and ye burdened: but by an equality,
 that now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for
 their want, that their abundance also *may be a supply* for
 15 your want: that there may be equality: as it is written, He
 that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had*
gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into
 17 the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he accepted the ex-
 hortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went
 18 unto you. And we have sent with him the brother, whose
 19 praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches; and not
 that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel
 with us with this ^f grace, which is administered by us to the
 glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:
 20 avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance
 21 which is administered by us: providing for honest things, not
 only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have
 oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much
 more diligent, upon the great confidence which ^g *I have* in
 23 you. Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and
 fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*,
they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of
 24 Christ. Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches,
 the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is super-
 2 fluous for me to write to you: for I know the forwardness of
 your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia,
 that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath pro-

voked very many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our ³ boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready: lest haply if they of Macedonia come ⁴ with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. Therefore ⁵ I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your ^h bounty; ⁱ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also ⁶ sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his ⁷ heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. And God *is* able to make all ⁸ grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work: (as it ⁹ is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. Now he that ¹⁰ ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) being enriched in every thing to all ¹¹ ^kbountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. For the administration of this service not only supplieth ¹² the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; whiles by the experiment of this ministratio- ¹³ n they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*; and by their prayer for you, which long ¹⁴ after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks be ¹⁵ unto God for his unspeakable gift.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gen- ¹⁰ tleness of Christ, who ^m in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you: but I beseech *you*, that I ² may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ⁿ think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we ³ walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the wea- ⁴ pons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty ^othrough God to the pulling down of strong holds;) casting down ^pima- ⁵ ginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and having in a readiness to re- ⁶ venge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any ⁷ man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, ⁸ which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: that I may not seem ⁹ as if I would terrify you by letters. For *his* letters, ^qsay they, ¹⁰ *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible. Let such an one think this, ¹¹ that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent,

h Gr. blessing.

i Gr. simplicity.

o Or, to God.

j Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

m Or, in outward appearance.

p Or, reasonings.

k Or, liberality.

n Or, reckon.

q Gr. saith he.

12 such *will we be* also in deed when we are present. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ^rare not wise. But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the ^srule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach 14 even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come 15 as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ: not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ^tenlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's ^uline of things made ready to 17 our hand. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: 2 and indeed ^xbear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that 3 I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear ^ywith *him*. 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of ^zthem, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*. As the truth of Christ is in me, ^zno man shall stop me of this boasting in 11 the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I love you not? 12 God knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming 14 themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for 15 Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet 17 as a fool ^areceive me, that I may boast myself a little. That

^r Or, understand it not.

^u Or, rule.

^z Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

^s Or, line.

^x Or, *ye do bear with me.*

^z Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

^t Or, magnified in you.

^y Or, *with me.*

^a Or, suffer.

which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many 18 glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye suffer fools 19 gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer, if a man 20 bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take of *you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been 21 weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they 22 Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* 23 more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five 24 times received I forty *stripes* save one. Thrice was I beaten 25 with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; *in* journeyings 26 often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in 27 watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, 28 that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I 29 burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things 30 which concern mine infirmities. The God and Father of our 31 Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the 32 king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: and through a window in a basket 33 was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. ^b I will come 12 to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in 2 Christ about fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I can- not tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And 3 I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up 4 into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ^c lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: yet 5 of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. For though 6 I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the 7 abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing I besought the 8 Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto 9 me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in ne- 10 cessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. I am become a fool in 11

^b Gr. *For I will come.*

^c Or, *possible.*

glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in 13 all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but 15 the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for ^d you; though the more abundantly I love 16 you, the less I be loved. But be it so, I did not burden you: 17 nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? 18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? 19 walked we not in the same steps? Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: 20 but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, 21 whisperings, swellings, tumults: and lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I 3 will not spare: since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. 4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak ^e in him, but we 5 shall live with him by the power of God toward you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus 6 Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? But I trust that 7 ye shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we 8 be as reprobates. For we can do nothing against the truth, 9 but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and 12 peace shall be with you. Greet one another with an holy kiss.

^d Gr. *your souls.*

^e Or, *with him.*

All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' religion above many my ^f equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I ^g went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: but they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me.

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem

^f Gr. equals in years.

^g Or, returned.

2 with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ^h privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or 3 had run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me, being 4 a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they 5 might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel 6 might continue with you. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be* 7 *somewhat* in conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was 8 unto Peter; (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me 9 toward the Gentiles:) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto 10 the circumcision. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to 12 the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, 13 fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas 14 also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the 15 Jews? We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the 16 Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works 17 of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, 18 is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a 19 transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that 20 I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the 21 Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been 2 evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law,

or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun ² in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye ⁴ suffered ⁱ so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain. He ⁵ therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

EVEN as Abraham believed God, and it was ^k accounted ⁶ to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which ⁷ are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the ⁸ heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then ⁹ they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

For as many as are of the works of the law are under the ¹⁰ curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, ¹¹ *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. And the ¹² law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being ¹³ made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: that the blessing of Abraham might ¹⁴ come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* ¹⁵ but a man's ¹ covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed ¹⁶ were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And ¹⁷ this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no ¹⁸ more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

WHEREFORE then serveth the law? It was added be- ¹⁹ cause of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and *it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of ²⁰ one, but God is one.

Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: ²¹ for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. But the ²² scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up ²³ unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Where- ²⁴ fore the law was our schoolmaster to bring *us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ²⁵ schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in ²⁶ Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into ²⁷ Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, ²⁸ there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor fe-

ⁱ Or, so great.

^k Or, imputed.

^l Or, testament.

29 male: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differ-
2 eth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the
3 father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage
4 under the ^melements of the world: but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman,
5 made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law,
6 that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into
7 your hearts, crying, *Abba, Father.* Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 **HOWBEIT** then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ⁿagain to the weak and beggarly ^oelements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*:
13 ye have not injured me at all. Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as
15 Christ Jesus. ^pWhere is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude ^qyou, that ye might affect them. But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a good thing*, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ^rI stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ^scovenants; the one from the mount ^tSinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ^uanswereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, *Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not*: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh per-

^m Or, *rudiments.*

ⁿ Or, *back.*

^o Or, *rudiments.*

^p Or, *What was then?*

^q Or, *us.*

^r Or, *I am perplexed for you.*

^s Or, *testaments.*

^t Gr. *Sina.*

^u Or, *is in the same rank with.*

secuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond- 30 woman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, 31 we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath 5 made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circum- 2 cised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to 3 every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever 4 of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For 5 we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any 6 thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did run well; ^x who did hinder you that ye should not 7 obey the truth? This persuasion *cometh* not of him that call- 8 eth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 9

I HAVE confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will 10 be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. And I, brethren, if I 11 yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. I would they were 12 even cut off which trouble you.

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* 13 not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in 14 this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye 15 bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ^y ye shall not 16 fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the 17 Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not un- 18 der the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which 19 are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, 20 seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revel- 21 lings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the 22 Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 23 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the 24 ^zaffections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also 25 walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, 26 provoking one another, envying one another.

Brethren, ^a if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are 6 spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; consider thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one an- 2 other's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man 3 think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiv- eth himself. But let every man prove his own work, and 4

^x Or, *who did drive you back?*
^z Or, *passions.*

^y Or, *fulfil not.*
^a Or, *although.*

then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^bby whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ 2 Jesus: grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 BLESSED *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in 4 heavenly ^cplaces in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be 5 holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to 6 himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and 9 prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed 10 in himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he

^b Or, *whereby*.

^c Or, *things*.

might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in ^d heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being pre- ¹¹ destinat ed according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: that we should be to ¹² the praise of his glory, who first ^e trusted in Christ. In whom ¹³ ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, which is the ¹⁴ earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord ¹⁵ Jesus, and love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks ¹⁶ for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that the God ¹⁷ of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation ^f in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ¹⁸ ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what ¹⁹ is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working ^g of his mighty power,

Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the ²⁰ dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, far above all principality, and power, and might, and ²¹ dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all ²² *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all ²³ *things* to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses ² and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the ² course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in ³ times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ^h the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for ⁴ his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead ⁵ in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (ⁱ by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* ⁶ sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus: that in the ⁷ ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by ⁸ grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should ⁹ boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus ¹⁰ unto good works, which God hath before ^k ordained that we should walk in them.

Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles ¹¹ in the flesh, who are called *Uncircumcision* by that which is called the *Circumcision* in the flesh made by hands; that at ¹² that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but ¹³

^d Gr. *the heavens.*
^g Gr. *of the might of his power.*

^e Or, *hoped.*
^h Gr. *the wills.*

^f Or, *for the acknowledgment.*
ⁱ Or, *by whose grace.*

^j Gr. *of the*
^k Or, *prepared.*

now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made
 14 nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath
 made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of par-
 15 tition *between us*; having abolished in his flesh the enmity,
 even the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for
 to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;
 16 and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by
 17 the cross, having slain the enmity ¹thereby: and came and
 preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that
 18 were nigh. For through him we both have access by one
 19 Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more stran-
 gers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of
 20 the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of
 the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the
 21 chief corner *stone*; in whom all the building fitly framed to-
 22 gether groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom
 ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through
 the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you
 2 Gentiles, (if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of
 3 God which is given me to you-ward: how that by revelation
 he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote ^m afore in
 4 few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my
 5 knowledge in the mystery of Christ) which in other ages was
 not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed
 6 unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the
 Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and
 7 partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: whereof I
 was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of
 God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace
 given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearch-
 9 able riches of Christ; and to make all *men* see what *is* the
 fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the
 world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus
 10 Christ: to the intent that now unto the principalities and
 powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the
 11 manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose
 12 which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we
 have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
 13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for
 you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord
 15 Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth
 16 is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of
 his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the
 17 inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith;
 18 that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to
 comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length,
 19 and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which
 passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness
 20 of God. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abund-
 21 dantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power
 that worketh in us, unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ
 Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

¹ Or, *in himself*.

^m Or, *a little before*.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner ⁿ of the Lord,) beseech you ⁴ that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing ² one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of ³ the Spirit in the bond of peace. *There is* one body, and one ⁴ Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one ⁵ Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, ⁶ who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

But unto every one of us is given grace according to the ⁷ measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ⁸ ascended up on high, he led ^o captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he ⁹ also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that ¹⁰ descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might ^p fill all things.) And he gave some, ¹¹ apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, ¹² pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, ¹³ for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come ^q in the unity of the faith, and of the ¹⁴ knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ^r stature of the fulness of Christ: that we ¹⁵ henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* ¹⁶ cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but ¹⁷ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: from whom the whole ¹⁸ body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated ¹⁸ from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the ^t blindness of their heart: who being past ¹⁹ feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work ²⁰ all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned ²¹ Christ; if so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught ²² by him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning ²³ the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of ²⁴ your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after ²⁵ God is created in righteousness and ^u true holiness.

Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with ²⁵ his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye ²⁶ angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no ^{27, 28} more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ^x to give to him that needeth.

Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, ²⁹ but that which is good ^y to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy ³⁰

ⁿ Or, in the Lord. ^o Or, a multitude of captives. ^p Or, fulfil. ^q Or, into the unity. ^r Or, age. ^s Or, being sincere. ^t Or, hardness. ^u Or, holiness of truth. ^x Or, to distribute. ^y Or, to edify profitably.

Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and 32 evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Be 2 ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let 4 it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ 6 and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the 7 children of ^z disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in 9 the Lord: walk as children of light: (for the fruit of the 10 Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) prov- 11 ing what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellow- 12 ship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove 13 them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which 14 are done of them in secret. But all things that are ^a reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make ma- 15 nifest is light. Wherefore ^b he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as 16, 17 wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Where- 18 fore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be 19 filled with the Spirit; speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in 20 your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto 23 the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the 24 body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let 25 the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, 26 and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse 27 it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and 28 without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their 29 own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherish- 30 eth it, even as the Lord the church: for we are members of

his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall 31 a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great 32 mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Ne- 33 vertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 6 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first command- 2 ment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and thou 3 mayest live long on the earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not 4 your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters accord- 5 ing to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not with eyerservice, as menpleasers; 6 but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not 7 to men: knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, 8 the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ^cfor- 9 bearing threatening: knowing that ^dyour Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the 10 power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that 11 ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For 12 we wrestle not against ^eflesh and blood, but against principali- ies, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against ^fspiritual wickedness in ^ghigh places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye 13 may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ^hhaving done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about 14 with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 15 above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be 16 able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take 17 the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: praying always with all prayer and sup- 18 plication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all per- severance and supplication for all saints;

And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I 19 may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador ⁱin bonds: that 20 ^ktherein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Ty- 21 chicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: whom I have sent unto 22 you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts. Peace be to the bre- 23 thren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our 24 Lord Jesus Christ ^lin sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

^c Or, *moderating*. ^d Some read, *both your and their master*. ^e Gr. *blood and flesh*. ^f Or, *wicked spirits*. ^g Or, *heavenly*. ^h Or, *having overcome all*. ⁱ Or, *in a chain*. ^k Or, *thereof*. ^l Or, *with incorruption*.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the
2 bishops and deacons: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3, 4 I THANK my God upon every ^m remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with
5 joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until
6 now; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath
7 begun a good work in you ⁿ will perform it until the day of
Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you
all, because ^o I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in
my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel,
8 ye all are ^p partakers of my grace. For God is my record,
how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and
10 more in knowledge and in all ^q judgment; that ye may ^r approve
things that ^s are excellent; that ye may be sincere and
11 without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the
fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the
glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things
which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the fur-
13 therance of the gospel; so that my bonds ^t in Christ are ma-
14 nifest in all ^u the palace, and ^v in all other places; and many
of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds,
15 are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some
indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also
16 of good will: the one preach Christ of contention, not sin-
17 cerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but the other
of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pre-
tence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do re-
19 joice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn
to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the
20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation
and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that
with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be mag-
nified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21, 22 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I
live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I
23 shall choose I wot not. For I am in a strait betwixt two,
having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is
24 far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful
25 for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall
abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy
26 of faith; that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus
Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of
Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I

^m Or, mention.

ⁿ Or, will finish it.

^o Or, ye have me in your heart.

^p Or, partakers with me of grace.

^q Or, sense.

^r Or, try.

^s Or, differ.

^t Or, for Christ.

^u Or, Caesar's court.

^x Or, to all others.

may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel ; and in 28 nothing terrified by your adversaries : which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not 29 only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake ; hav- 30 ing the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and now hear to be* in me. If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any 2 comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having 2 the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. *Let nothing* 3 *be done* through strife or vainglory ; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every 4 man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus : 5 who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be 6 equal with God : but made himself of no reputation, and took 7 upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ^ylike- 8 ness of men : and being found in fashion as a man, he hum- 9 bled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, 9 and given him a name which is above every name : that at 10 the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in hea- 11 ven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth ; and 11 *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as 12 in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is 13 God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings : 14 that ye may be blameless and ^zharmless, the sons of God, 15 without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse na- 16 tion, among whom ^aye shine as lights in the world ;

Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the 16 day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. Yea, and if I be ^boffered upon the sacrifice and ser- 17 vice of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. For the 18 same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

^c But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly 19 unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man ^dlikeminded, who will natu- 20 rally care for your state. For all seek their own, not the 21 things which are Jesus Christ's. But ye know the proof of 22 him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon 23 as I shall see how it will go with me. But I trust in the 24 Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. Yet I supposed it 25 necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and com- 26 panion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. For he longed after you all, 26 and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death : but 27

^y Or, habit.

^b Gr. *poured forth*.

^z Or, sincere.

^c Or, Moreover.

^a Or, *shine ye*.

^d Or, *so dear unto me*.

28 God had mercy on him ; and not on him only, but on me
 also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him
 therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye
 29 may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive
 him therefore in the Lord with all gladness ; and ^ehold such
 30 in reputation : because for the work of Christ he was nigh
 unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of ser-
 vice toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the
 same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you
 2 *it is* safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of
 3 the concision. For we are the circumcision, which worship
 God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no
 confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any
 other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the
 5 flesh, I more : circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Is-
 rael, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews ;
 6 as touching the law, a Pharisee ; concerning zeal, persecuting
 the church ; touching the righteousness which is in the law,
 7 blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted
 8 loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but*
 loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my
 Lord : for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and
 9 do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, and be
 found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is
 of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the
 10 righteousness which is of God by faith : that I may know
 him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship
 of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death ;
 11 if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the
 dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already
 perfect : but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for
 13 which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I
 count not myself to have apprehended : but *this* one thing
 I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reach-
 14 ing forth unto those things which are before, I press toward
 the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ
 Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded :
 and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal
 16 even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already
 attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same
 17 thing. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them
 which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now
 tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross
 19 of Christ : whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their*
 belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly
 things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven ; from whence also we
 21 look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : who shall change
 our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious
 body, according to the working whereby he is able even to

subdue all things unto himself. Therefore, my brethren dear- 4
ly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast
in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

I BESEECH Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they 2
be of the same mind in the Lord. And I intreat thee also, 3
true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me
in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-
labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice. Let 4, 5
your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at
hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer 6
and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made
known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all 7
understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through
Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, 8
whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just,
whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely,
whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue,
and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. Those 9
things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard,
and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last 10
your care of me *g* hath flourished again; wherein ye were also
careful, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in re- 11
spect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, 12
therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and
I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am
instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound
and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ which 13
strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that 14
ye did communicate with my affliction. Now, ye Philippians, 15
know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I de-
parted from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as
concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in 16
Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. Not 17
because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to
your account. But ^hI have all, and abound: I am full, hav- 18
ing received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from
you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-
pleasing to God. But my God shall supply all your need 19
according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto 20
God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are 21
with me greet you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they 22
that are of Cæsar's household. The grace of our Lord Jesus 23
Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphro-
ditus.

f Or, *reverend*.

g Or, *is revived*.

h Or, *I have received all*.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
2 Timotheus *our* brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in
Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace,
from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 WE give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus
4 Christ, praying always for you, since we heard of your faith
in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the
5 saints, for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, where-
of ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
6 which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bring-
eth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard
7 *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth: as ye also learned
8 of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful
minister of Christ; who also declared unto us your love in
the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not
cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled
with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual
10 understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto
all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increas-
11 ing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might,
according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-
12 suffering with joyfulness; giving thanks unto the Father,
which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance
13 of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power
of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of ⁱ his
14 dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood,
even the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of
16 every creature: for by him were all things created, that are
in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether
they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers:
17 all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before
18 all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head
of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn
from the dead; that ^kin all *things* he might have the pre-
19 eminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all
20 fulness dwell; and, ^lhaving made peace through the blood of
his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him,
I say, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies ^min
22 *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in
the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and
23 unblameable and unreprovable in his sight: if ye continue
in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away
from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which
was preached to every creature which is under heaven;

24 Whereof I Paul am made a minister; who now rejoice in
my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the
afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is

ⁱ Gr. *the Son of his love.*

^l Or, *making peace.*

^k Or, *among all.*

^m Or, *by your mind in wicked works.*

the church: whereof I am made a minister, according to the 25 dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ⁿto fulfil the word of God; *even* the mystery which hath been hid from 26 ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what *is* the riches 27 of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ^o in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach, warning 28 every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: whereunto I 29 also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily. For I would that ye knew what great ^p con- 2 flict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts 2 might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledg- 3 ement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; ^q in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with en- 4 ticing words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I 5 with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore 6 received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: rooted 7 and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware 8 lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ^r rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 9 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all prin- 10 cipality and power:

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision 11 made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: buried with him in bap- 12 tism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of 13 your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having for- 14 given you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of or- 15 dinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and* having 16 spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ^s in it.

Let no man therefore judge you ^t in meat, or in drink, or 16 ^u in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sab- 17 bath *days*: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

Let no man ^x beguile you of your reward ^y in a voluntary 18 humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by 19 joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

ⁿ Or, *fully to preach the word of God.*

^o Or, *among you.*

^p Or, *fear, or, care.*

^q Or, *wherein.*

^r Or, *elements.*

^s Or, *in himself.*

^t Or, *for eating and drinking.*

^u Or, *in part.*

^x Or, *judge against you.*

^y Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ^z rudiments
 of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye sub-
 21, 22 ject to ordinances, (touch not; taste not; handle not; which
 all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments
 23 and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of
 wisdom in will worship, and humility, and ^a neglecting of the
 body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3 IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which
 are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
 2 Set your ^b affection on things above, not on things on the
 3 earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in
 4 God. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall
 ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth;
 fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupis-
 6 cence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things' sake
 the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
 7 in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blas-
 9 phemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not
 10 one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with
 his deeds; and have put on the new *man*, which is renewed
 in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor un-
 circumcised, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ
 is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved,
 bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness,
 13 longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one an-
 other, if any man have a ^c quarrel against any: even as Christ
 14 forgave you, so also *do* ye. And above all these things *put*
 15 *on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the
 peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are
 16 called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of
 Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and ad-
 monishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual
 17 songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And
 whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the
 Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it
 19 is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not
 bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-
 21 pleasing unto the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children
 to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the
 flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness
 23 of heart, fearing God: and whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily,
 24 as to the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that of the Lord
 ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the
 25 Lord Christ. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the
 wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of per-
 4 sons. Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and
 equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanks-

^z Or, *elements*.

^a Or, *punishing*, or, *not sparing*.

^b Or, *mind*.

^c Or, *complaint*.

giving; withal praying also for us, that God would open 3 unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, 4 as I ought to speak.

Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming 5 the time. Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with 6 salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a 7 beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, 8 that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts; with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* 9 of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, 10 sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;) and Jesus, 11 which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are *my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is *one* of you, 12 a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always dlabouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and ecomplete in all the will of God. For I bear him record, that he hath a 13 great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet 14 you. Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nym- 15 phas, and the church which is in his house.

And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be 16 read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, 17 Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my 18 bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of 1 the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE give thanks to God always for you all, making men- 2 tion of you in our prayers; remembering without ceasing your 3 work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; knowing, brethren fbeloved, your election of God. For our 4, 5 gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. And 6

d Or, striving.

e Or, filled.

f Or, beloved of God, your election.

ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received
 7 the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: so
 8 that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and
 9 Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not
 10 only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your
 11 faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to
 12 speak any thing. For they themselves shew of us what man-
 13 ner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to
 14 God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait
 15 for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even*
 16 Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you,
 3 that it was not in vain: but even after that we had suffered
 4 before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Phi-
 5 lippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel
 6 of God with much contention. For our exhortation *was* not
 7 of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but as we were
 8 allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we
 9 speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
 10 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know,
 11 nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness: nor of men
 12 sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we
 13 might have ^gbeen burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. But
 14 we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her
 15 children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were
 16 willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God
 17 only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
 18 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for la-
 19 bouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable
 20 unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and
 11 unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
 12 as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged
 13 every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, that ye would
 14 walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom
 15 and glory.
 16 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because,
 17 when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye
 18 received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the
 19 word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that be-
 20 lieve. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of
 21 God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have
 22 suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they
 23 have of the Jews: who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their
 24 own prophets, and have ^hpersecuted us; and they please not
 25 God, and are contrary to all men: forbidding us to speak to
 26 the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins al-
 27 way: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

27 BUT we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time
 28 in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly
 29 to see your face with great desire. Wherefore we would have
 30 come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hin-
 31 dered us. For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of ⁱrejoic-
 32 ing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus
 33 Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.

^g Or, *used authority.*

^h Or, *chased us out.*

ⁱ Or, *glorying.*

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it 3 good to be left at Athens alone; and sent Timotheus, our 2 brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for 3 yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, 4 when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For 5 this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and 6 brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you: therefore, brethren, we were 7 comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what 8, 9 thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and 10 day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? Now God 11 himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^k direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and 12 abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: to the end he may stablish your hearts 13 unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

FURTHERMORE then we ^l beseech you, brethren, and 4 ^m exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments 2 we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, 3 *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: that every one of you should know how to possess his 4 vessel in sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concu- 5 piscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: that no 6 *man* go beyond and ⁿ defraud his brother ^o in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not called 7 us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that 8 ^p despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write 9 unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which 10 are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own busi- 11 ness, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are with- 12 out, and *that* ye may have lack ^q of nothing.

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, con- 13 cerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as

^k Or, *guide*.

^l Or, *request*.

^m Or, *beseech*.

ⁿ Or, *oppress*, or, *overreach*.

^o Or, *in the matter*.

^p Or, *rejecteth*.

^q Or, *of no man*.

14 others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will 15 God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : 17 and the dead in Christ shall rise first : then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air : and so shall we ever 18 be with the Lord. Wherefore ^rcomfort one another with these words.

5 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need 2 that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that 3 the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety ; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child ; 4 and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not 6 of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as 7 *do* others ; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in 3 the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love ; and for an helmet, the 9 hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, 10 but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore ^scomfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you ; 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake.

14 And be at peace among yourselves. Now we ^texhort you, brethren, warn them that are ^u"unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*. See that none render evil for evil unto any *man* ; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16-18 Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19-21 Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesying. Prove 22 all things ; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly ; and *I* pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved 24 blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25, 26 Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with an holy 27 kiss. I ^xcharge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of ¹ the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father ² and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as ³ it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of ⁴ God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: *which is* a manifest token of the ⁵ righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: seeing *it is* ⁶ a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with us, ⁷ when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with ^y his mighty angels, in flaming fire ^z taking vengeance on them ⁸ that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting de-⁹ struction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, ¹⁰ and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God ¹¹ would ^a count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power: that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glo-¹² rified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our ² Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither ² by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any ³ means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that ⁴ is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you ⁵ these things? And now ye know what ^b withholdeth that he ^c might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity ⁷ doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be re-⁸ vealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: *even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with ⁹ all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceiv- ¹⁰ ableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, ¹¹ that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned ¹²

^y Gr. *the angels of his power.* ^z Or, *yielding.* ^a Or, *vouchsafe.* ^b Or, *holdeth,*

who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 **BUT** we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the 14 Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus 15 Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our 16 epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting 17 consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord ^c may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with 2 you: and that we may be delivered from ^d unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep 4 *you* from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and ^e into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he 7 received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow 8 us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be 9 chargeable to any of you: not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, 11 that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, 12 working not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that 13 with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye, 14 brethren, ^fbe not weary in well doing. And if any man obey not our word ^g by this epistle, note that man, and have no 15 company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

^e Gr. *may run.* ^d Gr. *absurd.*
^g Or, *signify that man by an epistle.*

^e Or, *the patience of Christ.*

^f Or, *faint net.*

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of **1** God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope ; unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith : Grace, mercy, *and* **2** peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went **3** into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and end- **4** less genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith : *so do*. Now the end of the com- **5** mandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good con-
science, and *of* faith unfeigned : from which some ^h having **6** swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling ; desiring to **7** be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it law- **8** fully ; knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous **9** man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, **10** for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine ; according to the glorious **11** gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, **12** for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry ; who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injuri- **13** ous : but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abun- **14** dant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. This **15** is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me **16** first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invis- **17** ible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according **18** to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare ; holding faith, and a good **19** conscience ; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck : of whom is Hymenæus and Alex- **20** ander ; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

I ⁱ exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, **2** intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men ; for **2** kings, and *for* all that are in ^k authority ; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For **3** this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour ; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the **4** knowledge of the truth. For *there is* one God, and one me- **5**

^h Or, *not aiming at*.

ⁱ Or, *desire*.

^k Or, *eminent place*.

6 diator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, ¹ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and lie not*;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shame-facedness and sobriety; not with ^m broidered hair, or gold, or 10 pearls, or costly array; but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. Let the woman learn in 12 silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the 15 transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

3 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, 2 he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ⁿ of good behaviour, 3 given to hospitality, apt to teach; ^o not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, 4 not covetous; one that ruleth well his own house, having his 5 children in subjection with all gravity: (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the 6 church of God?) not ^p a novice, lest being lifted up with 7 pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

3 Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, 9 not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding 10 the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, 11 being *found* blameless. Even so *must their* wives be grave, 12 not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their 13 own houses well. For they that have ^q used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ^r ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was ^s manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; 3 having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God

¹ Or, *a testimony*. ^m Or, *plaited*. ⁿ Or, *modest*. ^o Or, *not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine*. ^p Or, *one newly come to the faith*. ^q Or, *ministered*.
^r Or, *stay*. ^s Gr. *manifested*.

hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 5

If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, 6 thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and 7 exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. For bodily exercise 8 profiteth ^t little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all accep- 9 tation. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, be- 10 cause we trust in the living God, who is the saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. These things command 11 and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an 12 example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance 13 to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift 14 that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon 15 these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear ^u to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the 16 doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; and the 5 younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the 2 younger as sisters, with all purity. Honour widows that are 3 widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, 4 let them learn first to shew ^x piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now 5 she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But 6 she that liveth ^y in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And 7 these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But 8 if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ^z house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. Let not a widow be ^a taken into the number under 9 threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, well 10 reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. But the younger widows refuse: 11 for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; having damnation, because they have cast off 12 their first faith. And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering 13 about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear chil- 14 dren, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary ^b to speak reproachfully. For some are already turned aside 15 after Satan. If any man or woman that believeth have wi- 16 dows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

^t Or, *for a little time.*

^z Or, *kindred.*

^u Or, *in all things.*

^a Or, *chosen.*

^x Or, *kindness.*

^b Or, *for their railing.*

^y Or, *delicately.*

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ^c before two or three witnesses. Them that sin rebuke before all,

21 that others also may fear. I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ^d without preferring one before another, doing

22 nothing by partiality. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins :

23 Keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment ; and some *men* they follow after. Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand ; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and ² *his* doctrine be not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren ; but rather do *them* service, because they are ^e faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the ⁴ doctrine which is according to godliness ; he is ^f proud, knowing nothing, but ^g doting about questions and strifes of words, ⁵ whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, ^h perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness : from such withdraw thyself.

6, 7 But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can ⁸ carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be ⁹ therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, ¹⁰ which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil : which while some coveted after, they have ⁱ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things ; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession ¹³ before many witnesses. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, ¹⁴ who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ^k confession ; that thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebutable, ¹⁵ until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ : which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, ¹⁶ the King of kings, and Lord of lords ; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto ; whom no man hath seen, nor can see : to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

^c Or, under.^g Or, sick.^d Or, without prejudice.^h Or, gallings one of another.^e Or, believing.ⁱ Or, been seduced.^f Or, a foot.^k Or, profession.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not 17 highminded, nor trust in ¹uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy ; that they do 18 good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ^mwilling to communicate ; laying up in store for themselves 19 a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, 20 avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of sci- 21 ence falsely so called : which some professing have erred con- cerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, ac- 1 cording to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to 2 Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure 3 conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day ; greatly desiring to see thee, ⁴ being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy ; when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in ⁵ thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice ; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the 6 gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear ; but of power, ⁷ and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ⁸ ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his pris- oner : but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God ; who hath saved us, and call- 9 ed *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began ; but is now made 10 manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel : whereunto I am appointed a 11 preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. For 12 the which cause I also suffer these things : nevertheless I am not ashamed : for I know whom I have ⁿbelieved, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have com- mitted unto him against that day. Hold fast the form of 13 sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was 14 committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwell- eth in us.

This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be 15 turned away from me ; of whom are Phy�ellus and Hermo-

¹ Gr. *the uncertainty of riches.*

^m Or, *sociable.*

ⁿ Or, *trusted.*

16 genes. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus ; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain : 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, 18 and found *me*. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day : and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in 2 Christ Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard of me °among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful 3 men, who shall be able to teach others also. Thou therefore 4 endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life ; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. 5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, 6 except he strive lawfully. ^p The husbandman that laboureth 7 must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say ; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel : wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds ; but the word of 10 God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which 11 is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. *It is* a faithful saying : 12 For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him* : if we suffer, we shall also reign with *him* : if we deny *him*, he 13 also will deny us : if we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful : he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, 15 but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings : for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a ^qcanker : of 18 whom is Hymenæus and Philetus ; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already ; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth ^r sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth ; and some 21 to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts : but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing 24 that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive ; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, 25 ^spatient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves ; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the 26 acknowledging of the truth ; and that they may ^trecover

^o Or, *by*.

^q Or, *gangrene*.

^p Or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

^r Or, *steady.*

^s Or, *forbearing.*

^t Gr. *awake.*

themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ^u taken captive by him at his will.

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall 3 come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, 2 boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, ^x false 3 accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than 4 lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the 5 power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are 6 they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and 7 never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as 8 Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ^y reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall 9 be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

But ^z thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, 10 purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, persecutions, 11 afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ 12 Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers 13 shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned 14 and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*; and that from a child thou hast known the holy scrip- 15 tures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture *is* given by in- 16 spiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man 17 of God may be perfect, ^athroughly furnished unto all good works.

I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus 4 Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, 2 out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not en- 3 dure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall 4 turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do 5 the work of an evangelist, ^bmake full proof of thy ministry.

For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my de- 6 parture is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finish- 7 ed *my* course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid 8 up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas hath 9, 10 forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him 11 with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And 12

^u Gr. *taken alive*.

^z Or, *thou hast been a diligent follower of*.

^x Or, *makebates*.

^a Or, *perfected*.

^y Or, *of no judgment*.

^b Or, *fulfil*.

13 Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of 18 the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left 21 at Miletum sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter.

Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, 22 and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before ^dNero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging 2 of the truth which is after godliness; ^ein hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the command- 4 ment of God our Saviour; to Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ^fwanting, and ordain elders in 6 every city, as I had appointed thee: if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of 7 riot, or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, 8 no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, 9 a lover of ^ggood men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word ^has he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, 11 specially they of the circumcision: whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which 12 they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway

^c Or, *our* *preachings*.
^f Or, *left* *undone*.

^d Gr. *Caesar* *Nero*, or, *the emperor* *Nero*.
^g Or, *good* *things*.

^e Or, *for*.
^h Or, *in* *teaching*.

liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Where- 13
fore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the
faith; not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments 14
of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things 15
are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is*
nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.
They profess that they know God; but in works they deny 16
him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good
work *i* reprobate.

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: 2
that the aged men be ^k sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, 2
in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that *they* 3
be in behaviour as becometh ^l holiness, not ^m false accusers,
not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they 4
may teach the young women to be ⁿ sober, to love their hus-
bands, to love their children, *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at 5
home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be 6
^o sober minded. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of 7
good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sin-
cerity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that 8
is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing
to say of you.

Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* 9
to please *them* well in all *things*; not ^p answering again; not 10
purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may
adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

For the grace of God ^q that bringeth salvation hath appear- 11
ed to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and 12
worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly,
in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the 13
glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus
Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us 14
from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people,
zealous of good works.

These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all au- 15
thority. Let no man despise thee. Put them in mind to be 3
subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to
be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be 2
no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, de- 3
ceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice
and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

But after that the kindness and ^r love of God our Saviour 4
toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which 5
we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the
washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
which he shed on us ^s abundantly through Jesus Christ our 6
Saviour; that being justified by his grace, we should be made 7
heirs according to the hope of eternal life. *This is* a faithful 8
saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that
they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain
good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

ⁱ Or, void of judgment. ^k Or, vigilant. ^l Or, holy women. ^m Or, makebates.
ⁿ Or, wise. ^o Or, discreet. ^p Or, gainsaying. ^q Or, that bringeth salvation
to all men, hath appeared. ^r Or, pity. ^s Gr. richly.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law ; for they are unprofitable 10 and vain. A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject ; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis : for I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their 14 journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let our's also learn to maintain good works for necessary 15 uses, that they be not unfruitful. All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, 2 and to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house : Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my 5 prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints ; that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. 7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to 9 join thee that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now 10 also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. I beseech thee for my son 11 Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds : which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee 12 and to me : whom I have sent again : thou therefore receive 13 him, that is, mine own bowels : whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me 14 in the bonds of the gospel : but without thy mind would I do nothing ; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. For perhaps he therefore departed for 16 a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever ; not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and 17 in the Lord ? If thou count me therefore a partner, receive 18 him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, 19 put that on mine account ; I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it* : albeit I do not say to thee how 20 thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels 21 in the Lord. Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote

unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through 22 your prayers I shall be given unto you.

There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ 23 Jesus; Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowla- 24 bourers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your 25 spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in 1 time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last 2 days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who 3 being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much 4 better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art 5 my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ^u And again, 6 when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And ^x of the 7 angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, 8 O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of ^y righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, 9 and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, 10 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: they 11 shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them 12 up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said 13 he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, 14 sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the 2 things which we have heard, lest at any time we should ^z let *them* slip. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, 2 and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so 3 great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*; God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, 4

^u Or, *When he bringeth again.*
^y Gr. *rightness, or, straightness.*

^x Gr. *unto.*
^z Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

and with divers miracles, and ^a gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will ?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world
6 to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him ? or
7 the son of man, that thou visitest him ? Thou madest him ^b a
little lower than the angels ; thou crownedst him with glory
and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands :
8 thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in
that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that*
is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put
9 under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower
than the angels ^c for the suffering of death, crowned with glory
and honour ; that he by the grace of God should taste death
for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom
are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make
11 the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For
both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of
one : for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
12 saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the
13 midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again,
I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the
14 children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the
children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself like-
wise took part of the same ; that through death he might de-
15 stroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil ; and
deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime
16 subject to bondage. For verily ^d he took not on *him* the na-
ture of angels ; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto
his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high
priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for
18 the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered
being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly
calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profes-
2 sion, Christ Jesus ; who was faithful to him that ^e appointed
him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mo-
ses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more
4 honour than the house. For every house is builded by some
man ; but he that built all things *is God*.

5 And Moses verily *was faithful* in all his house, as a ser-
vant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken
6 after ; but Christ as a son over his own house ; whose house
are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the
hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear
8 his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the
9 day of temptation in the wilderness : when your fathers tempt-
10 ed me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Where-
fore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do
alway err in *their* heart ; and they have not known my ways.

^a Or, distributions. ^b Or, a little while inferior to. ^c Or, by. ^d Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. ^e Gr. made.

So I swear in my wrath, ^f They shall not enter into my rest.) 11
 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart 12
 of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort 13
 one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you
 be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are 14
 made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our con-
 fidence stedfast unto the end; while it is said, To day if ye 15
 will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-
 tion. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit 16
 not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom 17
 was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had
 sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness? And to whom 18
 sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them
 that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in be- 19
 cause of unbelief. Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being 4
 left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to
 come short of it.

FOR unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto 2
 them: but ^g the word preached did not profit them, ^h not be-
 ing mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. For we which 3
 have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn
 in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the
 works were finished from the foundation of the world. For 4
 he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise,
 And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And 5
 in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing 6
 therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they
 to whom ⁱ it was first preached entered not in because of un-
 belief:

(Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To 7
 day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear
 his voice, harden not your hearts. For if ^k Jesus had given 8
 them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of an-
 other day. There remaineth therefore a ^l rest to the people 9
 of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath 10
 ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.)

Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man 11
 fall after the same example of ^m unbelief. For the word of 12
 God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged
 sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spi-
 rit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the
 thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any crea- 13
 ture that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked
 and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

SEEING then that we have a great high priest, that is 14
 passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold
 fast *our* profession. For we have not an high priest which 15
 cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was
 in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. Let us 16
 therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may
 obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

For every high priest taken from among men is ordained 5
 for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both

^f Gr. *If they shall enter.*
 united by faith to.

^g Gr. *the word of hearing.*

^h Or, because they were not

ⁱ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

^j Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

^k That is, *Joshua.*

^l Or, *disobedience.*

2 gifts and sacrifices for sins: who ⁿ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that 3 he himself also is compassed with infirmity. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer 4 for sins. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but 5 he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever 7 after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from 8 death, and was heard ^o in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered. 9 ed; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal 10 salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk ^p is unskilful in the word of 14 righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are ^q of full age, *even* those who by reason ^r of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6 Therefore leaving ^s the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of 2 repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resur- 3 rection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will 4 we do, if God permit. For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, 5 and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and 7 put *him* to an open shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ^t by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from 8 God: but that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and 10 things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have 11 ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: that ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the 13 promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because 14 he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will mul-

ⁿ Or, can reasonably bear with.

^o Or, for his piety.

^p Gr. hath no experience.

^q Or, perfect.

^r Or, of an habit, or, perfection.

^s Or, the word of the beginning

^t Or, for.

tiply thee. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, ^u confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, ^x without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. For the law made nothing perfect, ^z but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: (for those priests were made ^a without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will

^u Gr. interposed himself by an oath.
^z Or, but it was the bringing in.

^x Gr. without pedigree.
^a Or, without swearing of an oath.

not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec :) by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: but this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath ^b an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them ^c to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is ^d consecrated for evermore. Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a minister ^e of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ^fthere are priests that offer gifts according to the law: who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 BUT now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ^gcovenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will ^hput my laws into their mind, and write them ⁱin their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9 Then verily the first covenant had also ^kordinances of divine

^b Or, which passeth not from one to another.
^e Or, of holy things.
ⁱ Or, upon.

^f Or, they are priests.
^k Or, ceremonies.

^c Or, evermore.
^g Or, testament.

^d Gr. perfected.
^h Gr. give.

service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle 2 made ; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread ; which is called ¹the sanctuary. And 3 after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all ; which had the golden censer, and the ark of the cove- 4 nant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant ; and over it the cherubims of glory 5 shadowing the mercyseat ; of which we cannot now speak par- ticularly. Now when these things were thus ordained, the 6 priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of *God*. But into the second *went* the high priest 7 alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people : the Holy Ghost this 8 signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing : which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were 9 offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience ; *which* 10 *stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ^mordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of refor- mation. But Christ being come an high priest of good things 11 to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ; neither by 12 the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he en- tered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal re- demption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and 13 the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh : how much more shall the blood of 14 Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without ⁿspot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ? And for this cause he is the mediator of the 15 new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal in- heritance.

For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity ^obe 16 the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after 17 men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the first *testament* was 18 ^pdedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every 19 precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and ^qscarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the peo- ple, saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God 20 hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood 21 both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And 22 almost all things are by the law purged with blood ; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in 23 the heavens should be purified with these ; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ 24 is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which* are the figures of the true ; but into heaven itself, now to ap-

¹ Or, *holy*.

^m Or, *rites*, or, *ceremonies*.

ⁿ Or, *fault*.

^o Or, *be brought in*.

^p Or, *purified*.

^q Or, *purple*.

25 pear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy
 26 place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away
 27 sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto
 28 men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto
 10 salvation. For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually
 2 make the comers thereunto perfect. For then ^rwould they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
 3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made*
 4 of sins every year. For *it is* not possible that the blood of
 5 bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou
 6 wouldest not, but a body ^shast thou prepared me: in burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is
 8 written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said,
 Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin
 thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are
 9 offered by the law; then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will,
 O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the
 10 second. By the which will we are sanctified through the of-
 11 fering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. And every
 priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the
 12 same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but this
 man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat
 13 down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting
 14 till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering
 15 he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. *Whereof*
 the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had
 16 said before, *This is* the covenant that I will make with them
 after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their
 17 hearts, and in their minds will I write them; ^tand their sins
 18 and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where re-
 mission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.
 19 HAVING therefore, brethren, ^uboldness to enter into the
 20 holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which
 he hath ^vconsecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say,
 21 his flesh; and *having* an high priest over the house of God;
 22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith,
 having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our
 23 bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the pro-
 fession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that
 24 promised;) and let us consider one another to provoke unto
 25 love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of
 ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting
 one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day ap-
 proaching.

^r Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*

^t Some copies have, *Then he said, And their.*

^s Or, *thou hast fitted me.*

^u Or, *liberty.*

^v Or, *new made.*

For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the know- 26
ledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indig- 27
nation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised 28
Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses :
of how much sorcer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought 29
worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and
hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was
sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the
Spirit of grace ? For we know him that hath said, Venge- 30
ance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord.
And again, The Lord shall judge his people. *It is* a fearful 31
thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after 32
ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions ;
partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches 33
and afflictions ; and partly, whilst ye became companions of
them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my 34
bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing
^y in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an en-
during substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, 35
which hath great recompence of reward.

For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the 36
will of God, ye might receive the promise. For yet a little 37
while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
Now the just shall live by faith : but if *any man* draw back, 38
my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of 39
them who draw back unto perdition ; but of them that be-
lieve to the saving of the soul. Now faith is the ^z substance 11
of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith 2, 3
we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of
God, so that things which are seen were not made of things
which do appear.

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice 4
than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was right-
eous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead
^a yet speaketh.

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death ; 5
and was not found, because God had translated him : for be-
fore his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased
God. But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him* : for 6
he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he
is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as 7
yet, ^b moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his
house ; by the which he condemned the world, and became
heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a 8
place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obey-
ed ; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith 9
he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country,
dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with
him of the same promise : for he looked for a city which hath 10

^y Or, *that ye have in yourselves*, or, *for yourselves*.
^a Or, *is yet spoken of*.

^b Or, *being wary*.

^z Or, *ground*, or, *confidence*.

11 foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. These all died ^c in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 ^d of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when he died, ^emade mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach ^f of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: 30 which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ^g that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised

^c Gr. according to faith.
^g Or, that were disobedient.

^d Or, to.

^e Or, remembered.

^f Or, for Christ.

to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great 12 a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the ¹ author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him ² that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. ⁴ And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto ⁵ you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for ⁶ whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth ⁷ with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof ⁸ all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Fur- ⁹ thermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they ¹⁰ verily for a few days chastened *us* ¹ after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joy- ¹¹ ous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and ¹² the feeble knees; and make ¹ straight paths for your feet, ¹³ lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no ¹⁴ man shall see the Lord: looking diligently lest any man ^m fail ¹⁵ of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled; lest there *be* any ¹⁶ fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, ¹⁷ when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ⁿ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, ¹⁸ and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of ¹⁹

^h Or, *foreseen*.
¹ Or, *even*.

ⁱ Or, *beginner*.
^m Or, *fall from*.

^k Or, *as seemed good, or, meet to them*.
ⁿ Or, *way to change his mind*.

words ; which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word
 20 should not be spoken to them any more : (for they could not
 endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a
 21 beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through
 with a dart : and so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said,
 22 I exceedingly fear and quake :) but ye are come unto mount
 Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeru-
 23 salem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the ge-
 neral assembly and church of the firstborn, which are ^o written
 in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits
 24 of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the
 new ^p covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speak-
 eth better things than *that of Abel*.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escap-
 ed not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall*
^{not} we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from
 26 heaven : whose voice then shook the earth : but now he hath
 promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only,
 27 but also heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth
 the removing of those things that ^qare shaken, as of things
 that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may
 28 remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot
 be moved, ^r let us have grace, whereby we may serve God
 29 acceptably with reverence and godly fear : for our God is a
 consuming fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain
 2 strangers : for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
 3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them ; and
 them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the
 4 body. Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled :
 but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness ; and be con-
 tent with such things as ye have : for he hath said, I will
 6 never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly
 say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man
 shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ^shave the rule over you, who have
 spoken unto you the word of God : whose faith follow, con-
 8 sidering the end of *their* conversation : Jesus Christ the same
 9 yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Be not carried about
 with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing
 that the heart be established with grace ; not with meats,
 which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which
 11 serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose
 blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin,
 12 are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he
 might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered with-
 13 out the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the
 14 camp, bearing his reproach. For here have we no continuing
 15 city, but we seek one to come. By him therefore let us offer
 the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of
 16 *our* lips ^t giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to
 communicate forget not : for with such sacrifices God is well

^o Or, enrolled.

^p Or, testament.

^q Or, may be shaken.

^r Or, let us hold fast.

^s Or, are the guides.

^t Gr. confessing to.

pleased. Obey them that ^uhave the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all ¹⁸ things willing to live honestly. But I beseech *you* the rather ¹⁹ to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead ²⁰ our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting ^xcovenant, make you perfect in every ²¹ good work to do his will, ^yworking in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. And I beseech you, brethren, suffer ²² the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words. Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set ²³ at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ²⁴ saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace *be* with you all. ²⁵ Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to ¹ the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

MY brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers ² temptations; knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith work- ³ eth patience. But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ⁴ ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth ⁵ to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he ⁶ that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive ⁷ any thing of the Lord. A double minded man *is* unstable ⁸ in all his ways.

Let the brother of low degree ^zrejoice in that he is exalted: ⁹ but the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower ¹⁰ of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner ¹¹ risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. Bless- ¹² ed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: ¹³ for God cannot be tempted with ^aevil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away ¹⁴ of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath con- ¹⁵ ceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and ^{16,17}

^u Or, *guide*.

^x Or, *testament*.

^y Or, *doing*.

^z Or, *glory*.

^a Or, *evils*.

every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 WHEREFORE, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ^b deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ² the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come unto your ^c assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ^d in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of ^e the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For ^fhe that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ^g rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed

^b Or, doing.

^f Or, that law which said.

^c Gr. synagogue.

^g Or, glorieth.

^d Or, well, or, seemly.

^e Or, that.

and filled ; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body ; what *doth it profit* ? Even ¹⁷ so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ^halone. Yea, ¹⁸ a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works : shew me thy faith ⁱwithout thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one God ; ¹⁹ thou doest well : the devils also believe, and tremble. But ²⁰ wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead ? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when ²¹ he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar ? ^k Seest thou how ²² faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect ? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, A bra- ²³ ham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness : and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then ²⁴ how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, ²⁵ when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way ? For as the body without the ^lspirit is ²⁶ dead, so faith without works is dead also.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall ³ receive the greater ^mcondemnation. For in many things we ² offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, ³ we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us ; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, ⁴ which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so the tongue is a little ⁵ member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great ⁿa matter a little fire kindleth ! And the tongue *is* a fire, a world ⁶ of iniquity : so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^ocourse of nature ; and it is set on fire of hell. For every ^pkind of beasts, ⁷ and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of ^qmankind : but the tongue ⁸ can no man tame ; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we God, even the Father ; and therewith ⁹ curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My ¹⁰ brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain ¹¹ send forth at the same ^rplace sweet *water* and bitter ? Can ¹² the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries ? either a vine, figs ? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among ¹³ you ? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envying and strife ¹⁴ in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This ¹⁵ wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ^ssensual, devilish. For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* ^tconfusion ¹⁶ and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is ¹⁷ first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ^uwithout partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in ¹⁸

^h Gr. *by itself*. ⁱ Some copies read, *by thy works*. ^k Or, *Thou seest*. ^l Or, ¹ Or,
breath. ^m Or, *judgment*. ⁿ Or, *wood*. ^o Gr. *wheel*. ^p Gr. *nature*. ^q Gr.
nature of man. ^r Or, *hole*. ^s Or, *natural*. ^t Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness*.
^u Or, *without wrangling*.

4 peace of them that make peace. From whence *come* wars and
 x fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your
 2 lusts that war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye
 3 kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and
 war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. Ye ask, and re-
 ceive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it
 upon your ^a lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friend-
 ship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore
 5 will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do ye
 think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth
 6 in us lusteth ^b to envy? But he giveth more grace. Where-
 fore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto
 7 the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the
 3 devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he
 will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, ye sinners; and
 9 purify *your* hearts, ye double minded. Be afflicted, and
 mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning,
 10 and *your* joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight
 of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh
 evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of
 the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law,
 12 thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one
 lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou
 that judgest another?

13 GO to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go
 into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell,
 14 and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the
 morrow. For what *is* your life? ^c It is even a vapour, that
 15 appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that
 ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this,
 16 or that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such re-
 joicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good,
 and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries
 2 that shall come upon *you*. Your riches are corrupted, and
 3 your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is can-
 kered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you,
 and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped trea-
 4 sure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the la-
 bourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you
 kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have
 5 reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye
 have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye
 6 have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye
 have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not re-
 sist you.

7 ^d Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the
 Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit
 of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive
 3 the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your
 9 hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. ^e Grudge

x Or, brawlings. y Or, pleasures. z Or, envy. a Or, pleasures. b Or,
 enviously. c Or, For it is. d Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.
 e Or, Groan, or, grieve not.

not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned : behold, the judge standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, ¹⁰ the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, ¹¹ we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord ; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by ¹² heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath : but let your yea be yea ; and *your* nay, nay ; lest ye fall into condemnation.

Is any among you afflicted ? let him pray. Is any merry ? ¹³ let him sing psalms. Is any sick among you ? let him call ¹⁴ for the elders of the church ; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord : and the ¹⁵ prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up ; and if he have committed sins, they shall be ¹⁶ forgiven him. Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray ¹⁶ one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Elias was a man ¹⁷ subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ^fearnestly that it might not rain : and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and ¹⁸ the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him ; let him know, that he which converteth the sinner ¹⁹ from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

The First Epistle general of PETER.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the ¹ Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ : Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus ³ Christ, which according to his ^g abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and un- ⁴ defiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ^h for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salva- ⁵ tion ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly ⁶ rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations : that the trial of your ⁷ faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ : whom ⁸ having not seen, ye love ; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory : receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation ⁹ of *your* souls.

^f Or, *in* prayer.

^g Gr. *much*.

^h Or, *for us*.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come*
 11 unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should
 12 follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope ⁱ to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you
 14 at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your
 15 ignorance: but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye
 16 holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be
 ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of
 18 your sojourning *here* in fear: forasmuch as ye know that ye
 were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold,
 from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your
 19 fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, *as* of a lamb
 20 without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest
 21 in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God,
 that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that
 your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth
 through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see*
 23 *that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently: being
 born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by
 24 the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. ^k For all
 flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of
 grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth
 25 away: but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And
 this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypo-
 2 crisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes,
 desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow there-
 3 by: if so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed
 5 of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, ye also, as lively
 stones, ^l are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to
 offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay
 in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that be-
 7 lieveth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore
 which believe *he is* ^m precious: but unto them which be dis-
 obeyient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is
 8 made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a
 rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being
 9 disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye
 are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation,

ⁱ Gr. perfectly.
^l Or, be ye built.

^k Or, For that.
^m Or, an honour.

ⁿ a peculiar people ; that ye should shew forth the ^opraises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light : which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* ¹⁰ now the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

DEARLY beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul ; having your conversation honest among the Gentiles : that, ¹¹ ^pwhereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by ¹² *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's ¹³ sake : whether it be to the king, as supreme ; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so ¹⁴ is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men : as free, and not ^qusing *your* ¹⁵ liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. ^rHonour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. ¹⁶ Honour the king.

Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear ; not only ¹⁸ to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this *is* ¹⁹ ^sthankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye ²⁰ be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently ? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* ^tacceptable with God. For even hereunto were ye called : ²¹ because Christ also suffered ^ufor us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps : who did no sin, neither was ²² guile found in his mouth : who, when he was reviled, reviled ²³ not again ; when he suffered, he threatened not ; but ^xcommitted *himself* to him that judgeth righteously : who his own ²⁴ self bare our sins in his own body ^yon the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness : by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray ; but are ²⁵ now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands ; ³ that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives ; while they ² behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear. Whose ³ adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel ; but *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not ⁴ corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this ⁵ manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands : even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord : ⁶ whose ^zdaughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell ⁷ with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life ; that your prayers be not hindered.

ⁿ Or, *a purchased people*.

^o Or, *virtues*.

^p Or, *wherein*.

^q Gr. *having*.

^r Or, *Esteem*.

^s Or, *thank*.

^t Or, *thank*.

^u Some read, *for you*.

^x Or, *committed his cause*.

^y Or, *to*.

^z Gr. *children*.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of
 9 another, ^alove as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: not ren-
 dering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise
 10 blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should
 inherit a blessing. For he that will love life, and see good
 11 days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that
 12 they speak no guile: let him eschew evil, and do good; let
 13 him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are*
 over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers:
 14 but the face of the Lord *is b* against them that do evil. And
 who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which
 is good?

14 BUT and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are*
 15 *ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but
 sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always
 to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of
 16 the hope that is in you with meekness and ^cfear: having a
 good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of
 evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good
 17 conversation in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of God
 18 be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For
 Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust,
 that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the
 flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in
 20 prison; which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-
 suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark
 was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved
 21 by water. The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also
 now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh,
 but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the re-
 22 surrection of Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is
 on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers
 being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh,
 arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath
 2 suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer
 should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men,
 3 but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may
 suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we
 walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings,
 4 banquetings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think
 it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of
 5 riot, speaking evil of *you*: who shall give account to him that
 6 is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause
 was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they
 might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live ac-
 cording to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober,
 8 and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent
 charity among yourselves: for charity ^dshall cover the mul-
 9 titude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudg-
 10 ing. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister
 the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold
 11 grace of God. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles

of God ; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth : that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which 12 is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you : but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's 13 sufferings ; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the 14 name of Christ, happy *are ye* ; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you : on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a 15 murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or *as* a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, 16 let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the 17 house of God : and if *it first begin* at us, what shall the end 18 *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God ? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear ? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the 19 will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also 5 an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed : feed the flock of 2 God ^e which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly ; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind ; neither as ^f being lords over *God's heritage*, but 3 being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd 4 shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. 5 Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty 6 hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time : casting all 7 your care upon him ; for he careth for you. Be sober, be vi- 8 gilant ; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour : whom resist 9 stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eter- 10 nal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*. To him 11 *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I 12 have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. The church *that is* at 13 Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you ; and *so doth* Marcus my son. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. 14 Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

^e Or, *as much as in you is.*

^f Or, *overruling.*

The Second Epistle general of PETER.

1 ^g SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness ^h of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge 4 of him that hath called us ⁱ to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; 7 and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness 8 charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you* that *ye shall* neither *be* ^k barren nor unfruitful in 9 the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath for- 10 gotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and elec- 11 tion sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be 13 established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in 14 remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. 15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my de- cease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord 17 Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is 18 my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him 19 in the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and 20 the day star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21 For the prophecy came not ^l in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought

^g Or, Symeon.
^k Gr. *idle*.

^h Gr. *of our God and Saviour*.
^l Or, *at any time*.

ⁱ Or, *by*.

them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And 2 many shall follow their ^m pernicious ways ; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through 3 covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you : whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not 4 the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment ; and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the 5 eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly ; and turning the cities 6 of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly ; and delivered just Lot, vexed with the 7 filthy conversation of the wicked : (for that righteous man 8 dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) the 9 Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished :

But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of 10 uncleanness, and despise ⁿ government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring 11 not railing accusation ^o against them before the Lord. But 12 these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not ; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption ; and shall receive the 13 reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you ; having eyes full of ^p adultery, and that cannot cease 14 from sin ; beguiling unstable souls : an heart they have exercised with covetous practices ; cursed children : which have 15 forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of Bosor*, who loved the wages of unrighteousness ; but was rebuked for his iniquity : the dumb 16 ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried 17 with a tempest ; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, 18 they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were ^qclean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves 19 are the servants of corruption : for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they 20 have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them 21 not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according 22

^m Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read.

ⁿ Some read, *against themselves*.

^o Or, *for a little, or, a while*, as some read.

ⁿ Or, *dominion*.

^p Gr. *an adulteress*.

to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment 2 of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: knowing this 3 first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking 4 after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his 5 coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue 6 as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. For this 7 they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the 8 heavens were of old, and the earth ^rstanding out of the water 9 and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being 10 overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the 11 earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition 12 of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one 13 thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and 14 a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning 15 his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but 16 that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord 17 will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens 18 shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what 12 manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and 13 godliness, looking for and ^shasting unto the coming of the 14 day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dis- 15 solved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Ne- 16 vertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens 17 and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Where- 18 fore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also accord- 19 ing to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other 20 scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own 21 stedfastness. But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

^r Gr. *consisting*.

^s Or, *hasting the coming*.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, 1 which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life ; (for the 2 life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen 3 and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us : and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we 4 unto you, that your joy may be full.

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and 5 declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and 6 walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth : but if we 7 walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the 8 truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and 9 just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him 10 a liar, and his word is not in us. My little children, these 2 things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous : and he is the propitiation for our sins : and not 2 for our's only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his 3 commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth 4 not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God 5 perfected : hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith 6 he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, 7 but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto 8 you, which thing is true in him and in you : because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that 9 saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the 10 light, and there is none ^t occasion of stumbling in him. But 11 he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, little children, because your sins are for- 12 given you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, 13 because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers, 14 because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong,

and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is 16 not in him. For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the 17 Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; 19 whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all 20 of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye 21 know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie 22 is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and 23 the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *[but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in 25 the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he 26 hath promised us, *even* eternal life. These *things* have I 27 written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and 28 even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in *"him*. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ^x ye know that every one 3 that doeth righteousness is born of him. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us 2 not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; 3 for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this 4 hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the 5 transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath 7 not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, 8 even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy 9 the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he can-

not sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil:

Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the ^y message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall ^z as- sure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Be loved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his command- ment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him.

And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love

12 one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of 15 the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in 17 God, and God in him. Herein is ^aour love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because 18 as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. 19 He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, 20 because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he 21 hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him 2 also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his com- 3 mandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the 7 Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the 8 Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the 9 water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, 12 and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; 13 and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, 14 and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have ^bin him, that, if we ask 15 any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not

say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: 17 and there is a sin not unto death.

We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but 18 he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. *And* we know that we are of God, 19 and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given 20 us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

21

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I 1 love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, 2 and shall be with us for ever. Grace ^cbe with you, mercy, 3 and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in 4 truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new 5 commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we 6 walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who 7 confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose 8 not those things which we have ^dwrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in 9 the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If 10 there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed: for he 11 that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* 12 with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak ^eface to face, that ^four joy may be full. The children of 13 thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love ^gin 1 the truth.

Beloved, I ^hwish above all things that thou mayest prosper 2 and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced 3 greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater 4

^c Gr. shall be.
ye receive, &c.

^d Or, gained: Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that*

^e Gr. mouth to mouth.

^f Or, your.

^g Or, truly.

^h Or, pray.

5 joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, 6 and to strangers; which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey 7 ⁱ after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to 10 have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the 11 church. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that 12 doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and 14 pen write unto thee: but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^k face to face. Peace *be* to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The general Epistle of JUDE.

1 JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved 2 in Jesus Christ, *and* called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith 4 which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and 5 our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed 6 them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their ¹ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of 7 the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after ^m strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise 9 dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they

ⁱ Gr. *worthy of God.*

^k Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

^l Or, *principality.*

^m Gr. *other.*

know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them ! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear : clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds ; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots ; raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame ; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts ; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ ; how that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And of some have compassion, making a difference : and others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire ; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

The REVELATION of S. JOHN the Divine.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass ; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John : who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein : for the time *is* at hand.

JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia : Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come ; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne ; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Behold, he cometh with

clouds ; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him : and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for 10 the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last : and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia ; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto 12 Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks ; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a 14 golden girdle. His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, 15 as white as snow ; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire ; and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace ; 16 and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars : and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword : and his countenance *was* as the sun shin- 17 eth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto 18 me, Fear not ; I am the first and the last : *I am* he that liveth, and was dead ; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, 19 Amen ; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and 20 the things which shall be hereafter ; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches : and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

2 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write ; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, 2 who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks ; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil : and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found 3 them liars : and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my 4 name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy 5 first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works ; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, 6 except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the 7 deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write ; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is 9 alive ; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but

thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, 10 the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and *I* will give thee a crown of life. He 11 that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; *He* that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These 12 things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou 14 hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolai- 15 tanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto 16 thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit 17 saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man know- 18 eth saving he that receiveth *it*.

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These 18 things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; I know thy 19 works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. Not 20withstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave 21 her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit 22 adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and 23 all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the 24 rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have 25 *already* hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and 26 keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; 27 as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the 28 morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the 29 Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These 3 things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that

2 thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not 3 found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon 4 thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: 5 for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my 6 Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; 8 and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my 9 word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved 10 thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the 11 earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou 12 hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and 13 *I will write upon him* my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ⁿof the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, 15 the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or 16 hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold 17 nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and 18 miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes 19 with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I 20 rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup 21 with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also over- 22 came, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in 4 heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And im- 2 mediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. And he that sat was to 3 look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an eme- 4 rald. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty 5 seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sit- 6 ting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings 7 and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like 8 unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like 9 a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each 10 of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and ^othey rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to 11 him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne 5 a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud 2 voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under 3 the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open 4 and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the 5 elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, 6 and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took 7 the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts 8 and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, hav- 9 ing every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ^podours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and peo- 10 ple, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and

11 priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever 14 and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts 2 saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse *that was* red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, 10 and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on 11 the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ^runtimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their 15 places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and

the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains ; and said to the 16 mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb : for the great day of his wrath is come ; and who shall 17 be able to stand ?

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the 7 four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from 2 the east, having the seal of the living God : and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the 3 sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which 4 were sealed : and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of 5 the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were seal- 6 ed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thou- 7 sand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of 8 the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. After this I be- 9 held, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could num- ber, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands ; and cried with a loud 10 voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round 11 about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen : Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanks- 12 giving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, 13 saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes ? and whence came they ? And I said unto him, Sir, 14 thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore 15 are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple : and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst 16 any more ; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed 17 them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters : and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence 8 in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the 2 seven angels which stood before God ; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the 3

altar, having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ^s offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* ^t into the earth : and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth : and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

3 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and the third part of the sea became blood ; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died ; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters ; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood : and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, *Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !*

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was given the key of the 2 bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit ; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke 3 of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions 4 of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men which have not 5 the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months : and their torment *was* as the torment 6 of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it ; and shall desire 7 to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle ; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces 8 *were* as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of 9 women, and their teeth were as the *teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many

^s Or, *add it to the prayers.*

^t Or, *upon.*

horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power ¹⁰ was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name "Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, ¹¹ there come two woes more hereafter.

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ^x for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, ¹⁷ and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, ¹⁰ clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left foot on the earth, and ³ cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

AND the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, ⁹ Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be

^u That is to say, a destroyer.

^x Or, *at*.

10 in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up ; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey : and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod : and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple ^y leave out, and measure it not ; for it is given unto the Gentiles : and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 And ^z I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, 4 clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the 5 two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies : and if any man will hurt them, 6 he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy : and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite 7 the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, 8 and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and 10 shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another ; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet ; and great 12 fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud ; and their enemies 13 beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain ^a of men seven thousand : and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 THE second woe is past ; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded ; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ ; and he shall 16 reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and 17 worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come ; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to

^y Gr. *cast out*.

^a Gr. *names of men*.

^z Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy*.

the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which ^b destroy the earth. And ¹⁹ the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

AND there appeared a great ^c wonder in heaven; a woman ¹² clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child ² cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And ³ there appeared another ^d wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part ⁴ of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And ⁵ she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, ⁶ where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels ⁷ fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any ⁸ more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that ⁹ old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in ¹⁰ heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood ¹¹ of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, *ye* ¹² heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast ¹³ unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. And to the woman were given two wings of ¹⁴ a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out ¹⁵ of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to ¹⁷ make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up ¹⁸ out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ^e name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, ² and his feet were as the *feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the

^b Or, corrupt.

^c Or, sign.

^d Or, sign.

^e Or, names.

mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and 3 his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were ^fwounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the 5 beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ^gto continue forty *and* 6 two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them 7 that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was 8 given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the 9 foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him 10 hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down 14 from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did 15 live. And he had power to give ^h life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the 16 beast should be killed. And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, ⁱto receive a mark in 17 their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of 18 the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

14 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having 2 his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers 3 harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the 4 earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These ^kwere redeemed from among

^f Gr. *slain*.ⁱ Gr. *to give them*.^g Or, *to make war*.^k Gr. *were bought*.^h Gr. *breath*.

men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And 5 in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, hav- 6 ing the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory 7 to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the foun- tains of waters.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, 8 is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud 9 voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and re- ceive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall 10 drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke 11 of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep 12 the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

AND I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, 13 Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord ¹ from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the 14 cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another 15 angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ^m ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on 16 the earth; and the earth was reaped.

And another angel came out of the temple which is in hea- 17 ven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came 18 out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in 19 his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood 20 came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, 15 seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of 2 glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the vic- tory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses 3

¹ Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.*

^m Or, *dried.*

the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty ; just 4 and true *are* thy ways, thou King of ⁿ saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name ? for *thou* only *art* holy : for all nations shall come and worship before thee ; for 5 thy judgments are made manifest. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony 6 in heaven was opened : and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and 8 ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power ; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth ; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea ; and it became as the blood of a dead *man* : and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and 5 fountains of waters ; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged 6 thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink ; for they are wor- 7 thy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun ; 9 and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were ^oscorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues : and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast ; and his kingdom was full of darkness ; and they 11 gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that 13 the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of 14 the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle 15 of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, 16 lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he ga-

thered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and 17 there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such 18 as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and so great*. And the great city was divided 19 into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every 20 island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And 21 there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the ^{se} 17 vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth 2 have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So 3 he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the 4 woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and ^p decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead *was* a name written, 5 MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ^q HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the 6 blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

And the angel said unto me, Wherfore didst thou mar- 7 vel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and 8 shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven 9 heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And 10 there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, 11 even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which 12 have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall 13 give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall 14

make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they
 15 that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and
 16 tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and
 3 a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the
 4 abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.
 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the
 7 cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen,
 8 and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong
 9 is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they
 10 shall see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment
 11 come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
 12 the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ^sthyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass,
 13 and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots,
 14 and ^tslaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find
 15 them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her
 16 torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas that

great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls ! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every 17 shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw 18 the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city ! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, 19 weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness ! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice 20 over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets ; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took 21 up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the 22 voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee ; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee ; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all 23 in thee ; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were the great men of the earth ; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, 24 and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia ; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God : for true and 19 2 righteous *are* his judgments : for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And 3 again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts 4 fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen ; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, 5 saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and 6 as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour 7 to him : for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she 8 should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and ^uwhite : for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, 9 Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. 10 And he said unto me, See *thou do it not* : I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus : worship God : for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse ; and 11 he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were 12

^u Or, bright.

as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns ; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood : and his
 14 name is called The Word of God. And the armies *which*
were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in
 15 fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a
 sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations : and he
 shall rule them with a rod of iron : and he treadeth the wine-
 16 press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he
 hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING
 17 OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an
 angel standing in the sun ; and he cried with a loud voice,
 saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come
 and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great
 18 God ; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of
 captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses,
 and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both
 19 free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast,
 and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together
 to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against
 20 his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false
 prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he
 deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and
 them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive
 21 into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the rem-
 nant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the
 horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth : and all
 the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the
 2 key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And
 he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the
 3 Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast
 him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal
 upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till
 the thousand years should be fulfilled : and after that he
 must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment
 was given unto them : and *I saw* the souls of them that were
 beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God,
 and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image,
 neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their
 5 hands ; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand
 6 years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thou-
 sand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. Bless-
 ed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection :
 on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be
 priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a
 thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be
 8 loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the na-
 tions which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Ma-
 gog, to gather them together to battle : the number of whom
 9 *is* as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth
 of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and
 the beloved city : and fire came down from God out of hea-
 10 ven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them

was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from 11 whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small 12 and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave 13 up the dead which were in it; and death and ^x hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast 14 into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whoso- 15 ever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first hea- 21 ven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, 2 coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of 3 heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. And 4 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all 5 things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I 6 am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit ^y all things; and 7 I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, 8 and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had 9 the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a 10 great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having 11 the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had 12 a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east 13 three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city 14 had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a 15 golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and

^x Or, *the grave*.

^y Or, *these things*.

16 the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth 17 and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* 18 the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure 19 gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the 20 third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the 21 eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were 22 transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the 23 Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* 24 the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do 25 bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations 27 into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book 22 of life. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the 2 Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and 3 the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their 5 foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which 9 shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy 11 of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and 12 he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come

quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the 13 beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed *are* 14 they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify 16 unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star. And 17 the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the 18 prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the 19 book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part ^z out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

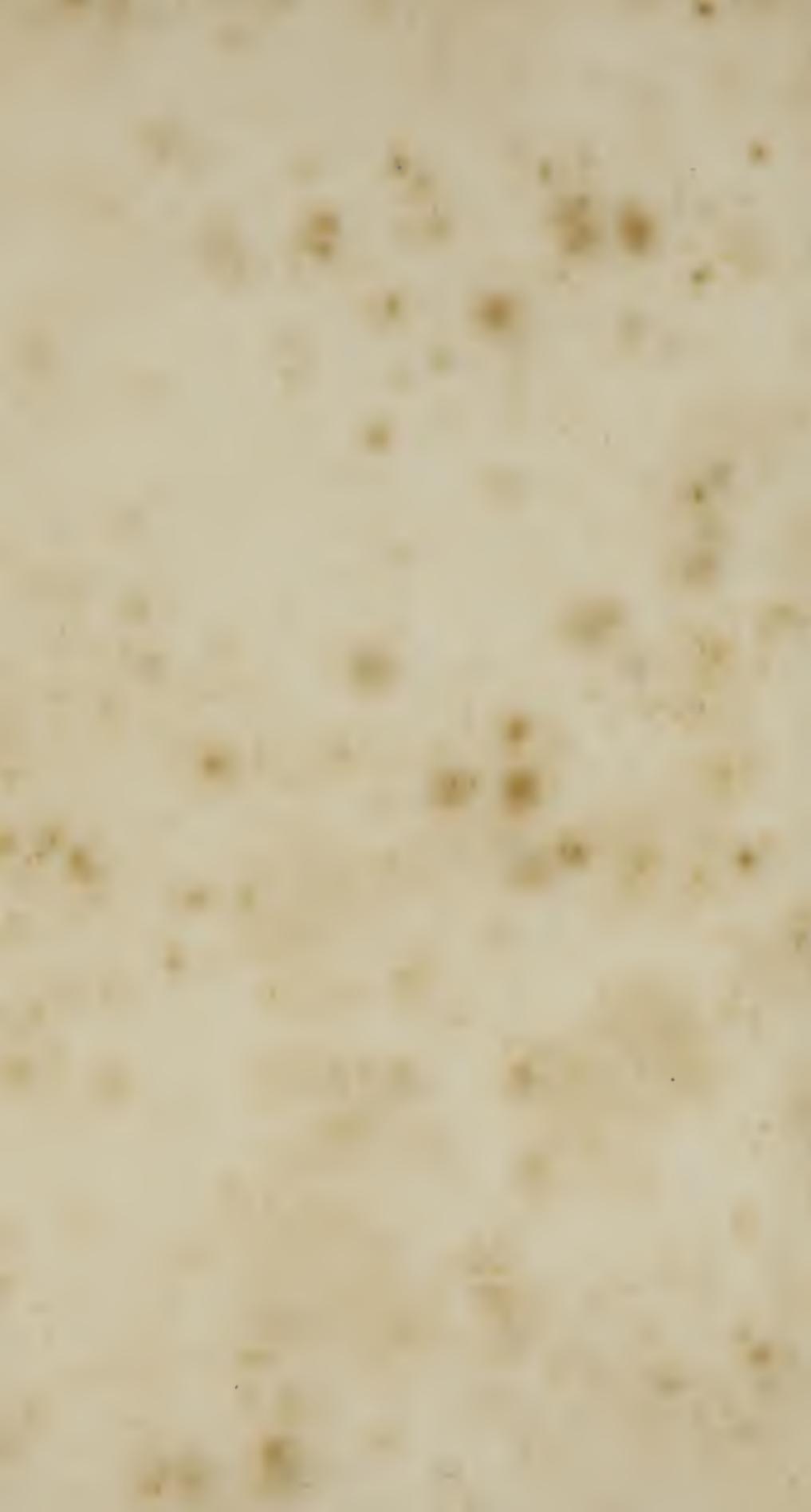
He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our 21 Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

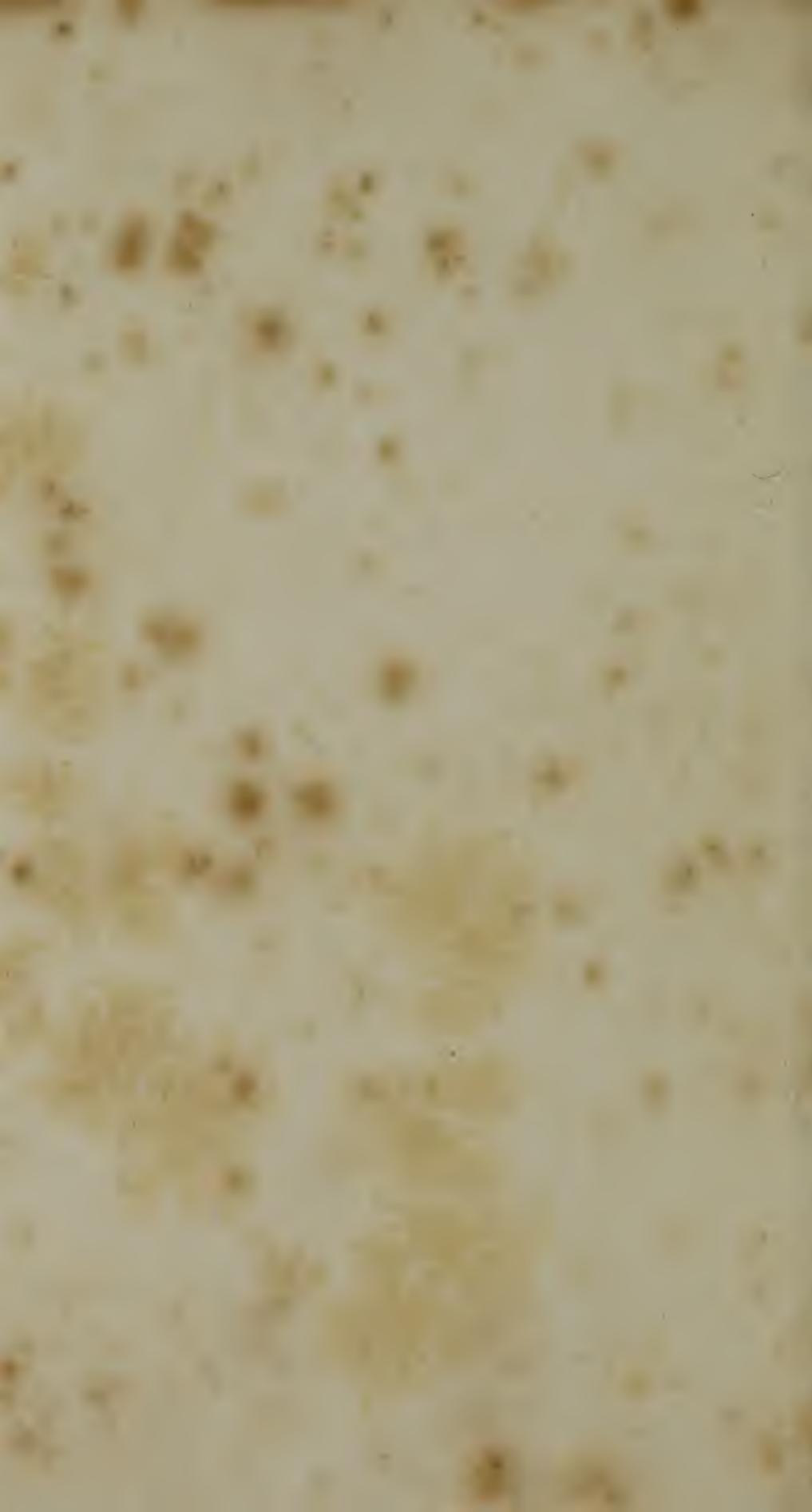
^z *Or, from the tree of life.*

THE END.

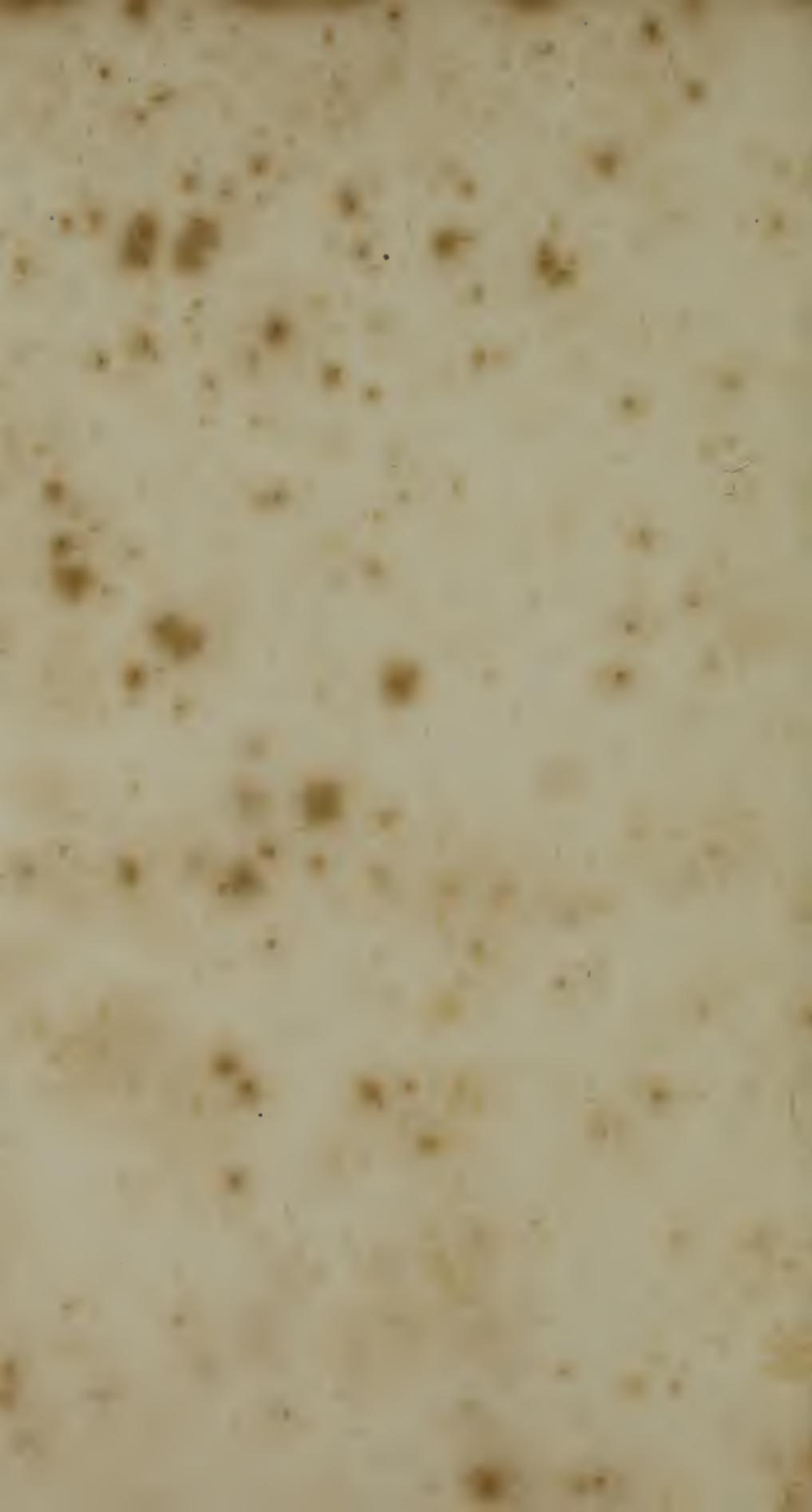
THE
NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS
OF THE
NEW TESTAMENT,
WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

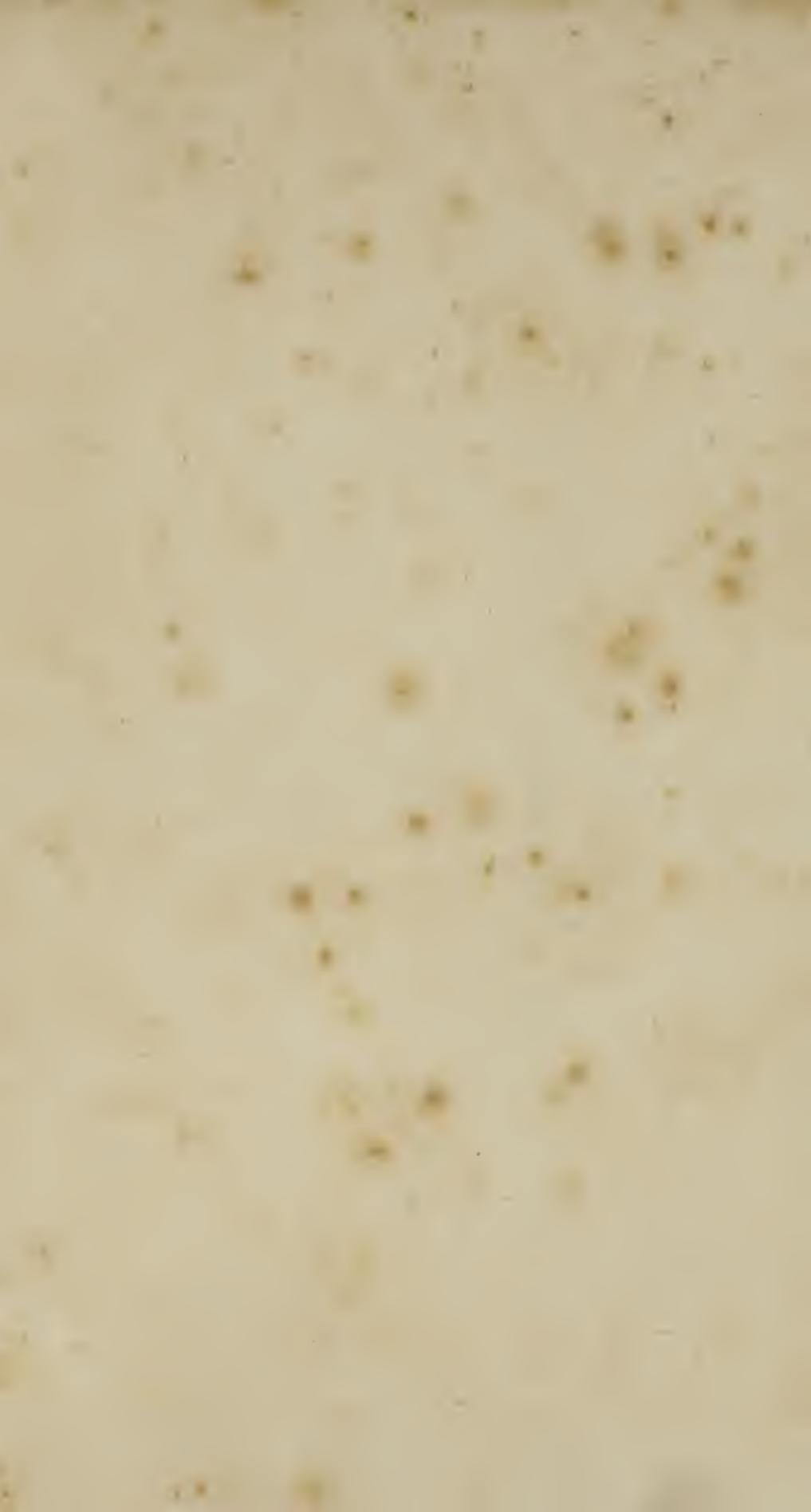
MATTHEW hath Chapters	28	I. Timothy hath Chapters	6
Mark	16	II. Timothy	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Acts	28	To the Hebrews	13
The Epistle to the Romans	16	The Epistle of James	5
I. Corinthians	16	I. Peter	5
II. Corinthians	13	II. Peter	3
Galatians	6	I. John	5
Ephesians	6	II. John	1
Philippians	4	III. John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Revelation	22
II. Thessalonians	5		











86-B17443

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01109 4253

